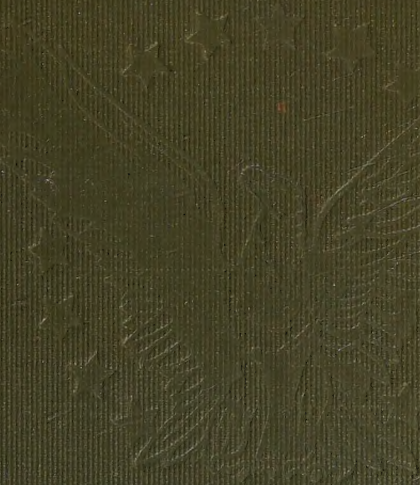
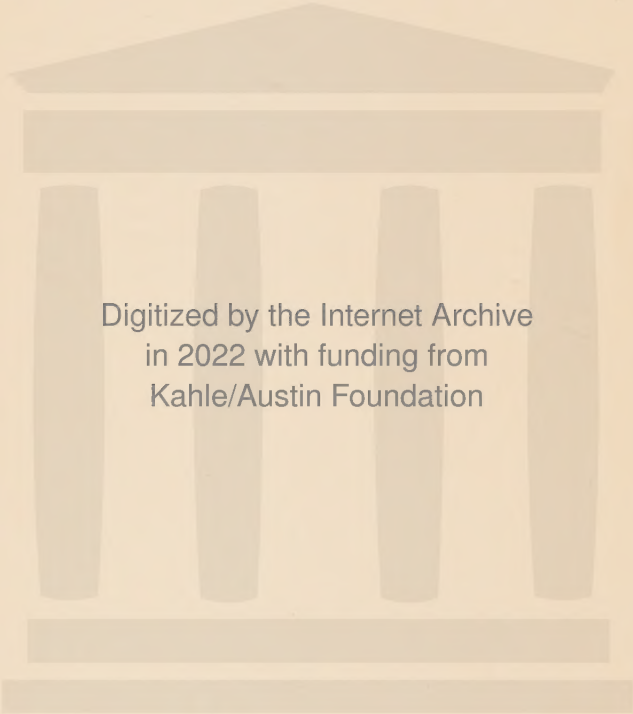
INSIDE HISTORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE



By
Gilson Willets

923.1
W

CONCORDIA LIBRARY
BRONXVILLE, N. Y.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/insidehistoryofw0000gils

Inside History of the White House



GILSON WILLETS

W713

INSIDE HISTORY
OF THE
WHITE HOUSE

The Complete History of the Domestic and Official Life in Washington of the Nation's Presidents and their Families



By GILSON WILLETS

Author of "The Rulers of the World at Home," "The Workers of the Nation," "Recent Histories of the United States, Russia, Japan and China," Etc.



BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED WITH PHOTOGRAPHIC REPRODUCTIONS

NEW YORK
THE CHRISTIAN HERALD
LOUIS KLOPSCH, PROPRIETOR
BIBLE HOUSE

4801

COPYRIGHT, 1908, BY LOUIS KLOPSCH

Dedication

TO THAT DEARLY LOVED
"FIRST LADY"
OF MINE OWN WHITE HOUSE,

Dean Vanderveer Willets

WHOSE DEVOTION HATH MADE POSSIBLE
THE PEACEFUL, CLOISTERED DAYS
NECESSARY TO THE PRODUC-
TION OF THIS WORK, I
DEDICATE THIS

"Inside History of the White House"

3876

INTRODUCTION

NEW YEAR'S DAY, 1909, will mark the one hundredth and eighth anniversary of the formal opening of the White House, at Washington, as the official home of the President of the United States. President John Adams, having taken possession of the newly-built "President's House" in November of 1800, held a public reception on the first day of January following, and thus on New Year's Day of 1801 occurred the official "housewarming" of this now most historic and most important dwelling in the land of the patriots who fought for and won the privilege of erecting it as a home for their own independent ruler.

On the fourth of March next, Theodore Roosevelt will bid farewell to the White House, and his successor will take his place within those walls as the twenty-seventh President of the United States.

Upon these momentous events the attention of the population of each and every State and Territory in the Union, the attention of the whole people from Atlantic to Pacific, and from the Great Lakes to Rio Grande, will be fixed. What season more propitious, then, what occasion more opportune than the present for receiving in our homes this story of the one building to which, more than any other building in the land, we are peculiarly and deeply attached? It seems, indeed, the timeliest of seasons for augmenting one's collection of books by this INSIDE HISTORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE.

This is Presidential Year. It is the year in which we elect a new Chief Executive of the nation. And, following the election, the time comes when, with profound regret, we say adieu to one of the most extraordinary Presidents in our country's

history, while at the same time we welcome, with sincere congratulations, the inauguration and entrance to the White House of that forceful man who, for the next four years, will perform the arduous duties of the country's twenty-seventh Chief Magistrate.

So is this the season when, by reason of the great events in connection with the Presidency, we become naturally and deeply interested in the most exalted office within the gift of the people; in the different men who, through a century and more, have held that office; in the man who at present holds that post; in the man who is soon to succeed the incumbent of to-day; and, above all, in the official and domestic life of each and every one of the masters and mistresses of the White House in the one hundred and eight years of its existence.

The biography of the Presidents is perpetuated in many volumes already published. The present work is, therefore, by no means merely a series of biographical sketches of the lives of the Presidents. In this book the Presidents and their families are looked at and written about from a new viewpoint. The aim of the present work is to give the citizens of this country a complete account of the daily life, both domestic and official—how they worked, how they played—of the twenty-six Presidents and of the members of their families while they occupied the White House.

This work, then, is the White House Life of the Presidents, their wives, their children and grandchildren—a record of the doings and sayings, from 1800 to the present time, of all the tenants who have had their fleeting day within that white walled home in Washington which is now, and ever has been, of profound interest to the American patriot.

In the breast of the patriotic American the love of these three things is dominant: Love for the flag that protects him; love for the Chief Magistrate whose duty it is to keep that flag aloft; love for the building, the White House, that shelters the President of all the people. To those who so love the man and the house around whom and around which the government of

this country revolves; this book will, it is reasonably believed, make strong appeal both to heart and brain. For in these pages will be found all the facts relating to every phase of official, social and family life of the men, women and children who have occupied that house at the National Capital over which our flag floats and in which our elected Chief Executive of to-day executes the laws for the benefit of eighty millions.

Every one of the thousands of pilgrims who visit the White House yearly, every one of the millions who read about the White House in book or paper, feels some sense of ownership in this building, be his proprietary interest ever so infinitesimal. Lives there a youth who, upon seeing a picture of the White House, has not found his imagination carrying him into that beautiful building as President of the United States? Within those walls all stand equal, save on the State occasions when the Rules of official precedence prevail. This is far and away the most hospitable dwelling in America. Here have been entertained more people than in any other house in the land. Ten thousand persons have passed through its rooms and shaken hands with the President on a New Year's Day. These are some suggestions of the associations, many and varied, that afford material upon which the present historian has drawn for the facts contained in the ensuing pages.

Compared to a human being, the White House, as a building, is the body; the home created within that body is the soul. Man built the White House, the body; but women have ever made the home which is its soul. How men built the house, how women brought soul into it, is here related in detail.

The visible, tangible results of the home-making efforts of the women of the White House are manifest in the furniture, the decorations, the paintings, as placed there during the various administrations. Descriptions of the historical articles that stand upon the floors and that hang upon or decorate the walls, are given.

And having described the scene, the setting, this work then proceeds to relate the comedies, dramas, tragedies, enacted by

those who have dwelt amid the surroundings named. Here is revealed the life of the masters and mistresses of the White House as they lived it from day to day. The myriad memories of the mansion have each their place in these pages. Here is reproduced the humor and wit of the State dinner; the romance and marriage and honeymoon of Presidents, their brides, their sons, their daughters; here are accounts of fun and frolic on festive occasions—on Thanksgivings, at Christmas-tides and at receptions; here are the stories of historical ceremonies that have taken place in the White House; here are depicted occasions first of gaiety, then of gloom, of alternate exaltation and depression, that marked important periods in the life of the White House tenants; here is set forth the tastes of the dwellers within this home—their habits, their mornings, noons and nights.

In short, here is the intimate, personal, human and heart story of the Presidential home, hearth, fireside, a story embodying both the public and private life of the Presidents and their families at the Executive Mansion during twenty-six administrations.

Our twenty-six Presidents are here shown as husbands, fathers and grandfathers and White House hosts, rather than as statesmen. Not one of these Presidents came from west of the Mississippi. Eighteen of them were lawyers, the remaining eight being farmers, public officials or soldiers. But this work does not deal with sectional feelings or politics or policies; it does not picture White House life according to administrations, but rather by events and personalities. It is not the Republican nor the Democrat that is here written about, but just the story of the man who was or is the President, together with the story of the woman who acted as mistress of the White House and as hostess of the nation.

The personalities of our "First Gentlemen" and of our "First Ladies" have each their place between these covers. The business of Government as conducted at the White House is told in the chapters giving facts about the Presidents' secre-

taries; about the Presidential mail and presents sent to the Chief Executives; about the Secret Service force that guards the "First Gentleman;" about Cabinet meetings, and about White House employes.

Every important room within the mansion, with the furniture contained in it, is described. A glimpse is given of the White House collection of portraits, with the stories told by the artists who painted the pictures. The mansion was burned by the British in 1814—and an account of that dreadful time is here set forth. How is the White House maintained? The facts relating to the maintenance of buildings and grounds, are included. Who was born in the White House? Who was christened there? Who married there? Who died there? All these questions are answered.

Here may be found the details as to matters of entertaining, *etiquette* and precedence, early-day "drawing-rooms" and levees, latter-day receptions and *musicales.* Facts about the serving of private and public dinners and other meals, and the stories of the kitchen and dining-room, will probably be of particular interest to the "First Lady" in each household in our country.

Then, as to callers at the White House, and the guests who have slept within those walls—here are stories of the experiences of many of these, from the Prince of Wales and Prince Henry of Germany, down to Jefferson's farm manager and McKinley's farmer friend and Roosevelt's rough-rider friend.

And Sunday, and the use of the Bible at the White House, together with the church-going and charities of the White House tenants—to these important phases of life in the Executive Mansion are devoted three chapters.

In conclusion, the last chapter contains all the facts in which the nation is at present interested concerning the successor to Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-seventh President of the United States, and his family.

Many authorities have here been drawn upon for data. Wherever feasible, the text has been strengthened and the

facts emphasized by quoting the actual words of the authorities, including accounts written by visitors to the White House, contemporaneous press despatches, letters of the Presidents and letters of their wives and relatives, messages of the Presidents, various biographies, Government documents, official reports, and, in the case of one President at least, namely, John Quincy Adams, facts are here given in the form of extracts from the only diary of a President that has come down to us.

The author submits this INSIDE HISTORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE to the public in the hope that those who read it will be inspired with as much of the spirit of patriotism as he gained in writing it.

GILSON WILLETS.

November, 1908.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

OVER A CENTURY OF THE WHITE HOUSE.—The three great periods of White House history—Opening the White House in 1800—Various changes in the White House—Money spent on the President's home—N. P. Willis describes the White House of seventy years ago—The White House of the Civil War—The President's house to-day—White House facts of history—How the White House got its name 25

CHAPTER II

THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD WHITE HOUSES.—The "President's house," 1800 to 1814—The first letter written in the "President's house"—The Executive Mansion, 1814 to 1902—The White House, 1902 to date—White House centennial day—Architects' report after the "restoration." 41

CHAPTER III

WHITE HOUSE LIFE OF THE ROOSEVELTS.—Roosevelt's informal inauguration—Roosevelt as a man and a public official—The stupendous labors of a President—President Roosevelt's day's work at the White House—Mr. Roosevelt's work-room—The Roosevelt method of work—Declining a third term—Mrs. Roosevelt at the White House—Mrs. Roosevelt as "First Lady"—Mrs. Roosevelt as White House hostess—Mrs. Roosevelt as wife and mother 60

CHAPTER IV

INAUGURATIONS—WASHINGTON TO BUCHANAN.—John Adams first to live in the White House—Jefferson first to be inaugurated in Washington—Madison and Monroe welcomed in Washington—John Quincy Adams takes his father's place—Andrew Jackson moves in—Van Buren and the two Harrisons—From Tyler to Pierce—Buchanan wears his Lancaster suit . . . 79

CHAPTER V

INAUGURATIONS—LINCOLN TO ROOSEVELT.—Johnson enters sadly; Grant proudly—Hayes only President taking the oath in the White House—Garfield and Arthur inaugurations—Cleveland to Roosevelt, first days in Washington 90

CHAPTER VI

PAGE

EARLY "FIRST GENTLEMEN" AND THEIR DAILY ROUTINE.—First of the "First Gentlemen" in the White House—Jefferson polished despite "simplicity"—John Quincy Adams the scholar—"Old Hickory" in a rocking-chair — Van Buren the President serene—"Rough and ready" Taylor—President Fillmore a physical marvel—President Pierce eulogized by admirers . 99

CHAPTER VII

LATER "FIRST GENTLEMEN" AND THEIR DAY'S WORK.—Lincoln always accessible—Grant always a soldier—President Hayes the hospitable—Garfield's social and business habits—Arthur, handsomest of Presidents—Benjamin Harrison a tremendous worker—Cleveland's autobiography—McKinley's daily routine 107

CHAPTER VIII

"FIRST LADIES" AND PRESIDENTS' WIDOWS.—Presidents who married widows—Three living widows of the Presidents—Mrs. Garfield living in Pasadena—Mrs. Benjamin Harrison living in Indianapolis—Mrs. Cleveland living in Princeton—Pensions drawn by Presidents' Widows 119

CHAPTER IX

EARLY WHITE HOUSE HOSTESSES.—The reign of Dolly Madison—Mrs. Monroe an accomplished woman—Mrs. John Quincy Adams a "brilliant ornament"—The first and second Mrs. Tyler—Mrs. James K. Polk both religious and charitable . 126

CHAPTER X

LATER WHITE HOUSE HOSTESSES.—Mrs. U. S. Grant loved official life—Mrs. Hayes and Mrs. Garfield—The first Mrs. Benjamin Harrison—Mrs. Grover Cleveland a second Dolly Madison—Mrs. McKinley an invalid "First Lady" 137

CHAPTER XI

RELATIVES AS "FIRST LADIES."—Jefferson's granddaughter does the honors—Jackson's "First Ladies"—President Van Buren's daughter-in-law presides—Harrison and Tyler families—Official ladies under Taylor, Fillmore and Buchanan—Johnson's daughter and Arthur's sister as hostesses 146

CHAPTER XII

SECRETARIES TO THE PRESIDENTS.—President Roosevelt's secretary—How Mr. Loeb handles the White House business—McKinley's secretary, George B. Cortelyou—Lincoln's private secretary, John Hay—President Grant's secretary, Horace Porter—Other notable White House secretaries—The social secretary at the White House 158

CHAPTER XIII

PAGE

LETTERS AND GIFTS FOR THE PRESIDENTS.—How President Roosevelt's mail is handled—President McKinley's enormous correspondence—Gifts sent to the White House—Presents received by Mr. Roosevelt—Jackson, Grant and McKinley received strange presents—Mighty cheeses at the President's house . 167

CHAPTER XIV

EMPLOYES AND CLERICAL STAFF.—Colonel Crook, paymaster—Fifty years in government service—Captain Pendel's forty years as doorkeeper—Chief messenger and chief intelligence officer—Duties of the stewards—The corps of waiters 175

CHAPTER XV

SECRET SERVICE AND MILITARY AIDES.—Guards at the New Year's reception—How Harrison and Cleveland were "Secret Serviced"—The White House military aides 183

CHAPTER XVI

PRESIDENTIAL MESSAGES AND CABINETS.—In the Cabinet Room with President Roosevelt—Cleveland's official family—Andrew Jackson's "kitchen cabinet" 190

CHAPTER XVII

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE ROOMS.—The famous East Room—The Blue Room—The Red and Green Rooms—The State dining-room—The Roosevelt bedrooms—Private dining-room and library—Cost of furniture and a historic desk 195

CHAPTER XVIII

WHITE HOUSE PORTRAITS AND PAINTERS.—Roosevelt as a "sitter"—McKinley sits for the "court painter"—Artist Carpenter lives with President Lincoln—Portraits in the home of the President—Pictures in various rooms—Portraits of the "First Ladies" 203

CHAPTER XIX

MAINTENANCE OF BUILDING AND GROUNDS.—Congressional appropriations for maintenance—Light, heat and water—"President's park," terraces and conservatories 214

CHAPTER XX

THREE ALARMS OF FIRE.—When the British burned the White House—When the White House stables were burned—Burning of the White House conservatories 218

CHAPTER XXI

PAGE

BABIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE.—Birth of a granddaughter to General Grant—Three girls born in the White House—Other births in the President's house—Christened in the Green, Red and East Rooms 227

CHAPTER XXII

CHILD LIFE AT THE PRESIDENT'S HOUSE.—The Roosevelt children—How Grant joined in children's pleasures—President Cleveland's babies—Lincoln's way with children—President Tyler played forfeits 234

CHAPTER XXIII

SONS OF THE PRESIDENTS.—Well-known Presidents' sons—Lincoln's son once a White House tenant—A distinguished son of General Grant—Two sons of President Garfield—A son of President Tyler 239

CHAPTER XXIV

DAUGHTERS OF THE PRESIDENTS.—President Roosevelt's daughter "Princess Alice"—Another Roosevelt daughter—"The daughter of the nation," Nellie Grant—President Tyler's daughter . 246

CHAPTER XXV

GRANDCHILDREN OF THE EXECUTIVE MANSION.—A grandson of President Grant—Grandchildren in Benjamin Harrison's term—A granddaughter of Jackson's time 255

CHAPTER XXVI

BRIDES OF THE WHITE HOUSE.—Fourteen newly-wedded White House couples—Early White House weddings—When President Hayes gave the bride away—Marriage of four sons of Presidents—Marriage of four daughters of Presidents . . 263

CHAPTER XXVII

BRIDEGROOM-PRESIDENTS.—The only President who married in the White House—Mrs. Cleveland as a bride—President Tyler brings a bride to Washington—President Hayes' silver wedding 271

CHAPTER XXVIII

ROMANCE OF NELLIE GRANT.—General Grant's daughter a White House bride—Nellie Grant's wedding ceremony—Doorkeeper Pendel's story of the Grant nuptials 281

CHAPTER XXIX

ROMANCE OF ALICE ROOSEVELT.—The Roosevelt-Longworth wedding ceremony—Alice Roosevelt cut the wedding cake with a sabre—Presents from Kings to "Princess Alice" . . . 286

CHAPTER XXX

PAGE

ENTERTAINING AT THE WHITE HOUSE.—Music at the White House—The White House piano—Dancing and other amusements—The question of temperance 289

CHAPTER XXXI

ETIQUETTE AND PRECEDENCE.—Washington's conception of official *etiquette*—Jefferson's simple social forms—The order of precedence to-day 297

CHAPTER XXXII

EARLY-DAY "DRAWING-ROOMS" AND LEVEES.—President Monroe's "drawing-rooms"—President J. Q. Adams as the nation's host — President Van Buren's "drawing-room" — President Polk holds a levee — President Fillmore receives in the morning 302

CHAPTER XXXIII

LATTER-DAY RECEPTIONS AND HANDSHAKING.—President McKinley's card receptions — President Roosevelt receives thousands—President Lincoln's "monster" reception—How President Hayes entertained—Handshaking by the Presidents—Lincoln blisters his fingers at a reception 308

CHAPTER XXXIV

HOLIDAYS AT THE WHITE HOUSE—Christmas at the Executive Mansion—New Year's day and the great reception—A White House program on New Year's day—First New Year's reception in the "Presidents' house"—N. P. Willis describes President Tyler's New Year's reception—Cleveland's first and last New Year's receptions—Fourth of July at the White House—Washington's Birthday a gala occasion—Washington's Birthday observed by Cleveland — The Easter Monday egg rolling 318

CHAPTER XXXV

DINNERS AND OTHER MEALS.—Luncheons, formal and informal—Arrangements for dinners at the White House—President Roosevelt's dinners—President McKinley's dinner arrangements—A State dinner when Hayes was host—Brilliant dinner party given by President Monroe 334

CHAPTER XXXVI

AT THE TABLE AND IN THE KITCHEN.—What the President eats—The White House kitchen—The wonderful china service . 341

CHAPTER XXXVII

PAGE

CALLING ON THE PRESIDENT.—The unwritten law of the White House—How President McKinley received callers—Lincoln's gentleness with White House callers—Grant made rigid White House rules—Grant forbids usher to lie for him 346

CHAPTER XXXVIII

NOTABLE VISITORS AT THE WHITE HOUSE.—Author of *The Simple Life* visits President Roosevelt — McKinley entertains his farm manager—Washington Irving meets Dolly Madison—Irving the guest of President Fillmore—Thackeray received at the White House—James Fenimore Cooper a guest of President Monroe — Captain Marryat visits Van Buren—Charles Dickens at the Executive Mansion 354

CHAPTER XXXIX

ROYAL AND TITLED GUESTS.—President Roosevelt's titled visitors—President Tyler's titled guest—A Bonaparte entertained by Lincoln—Grant receives the King of the Sandwich Islands—Grand Duke Alexis visits Grant—Queen of Hawaii guest of President Johnson—The Infanta Eulalie received by President Cleveland 367

[CHAPTER XL

PRINCE OF WALES AND GENERAL LAFAYETTE.—Prince of Wales guest of President Buchanan — Details of His Highness' reception—General Lafayette guest of President J. Q. Adams 377

CHAPTER XLI

WHEN DIPLOMATS PAY THEIR RESPECTS.—Receiving a newly arrived foreign envoy—Receiving the first foreign minister—Annual grand reception to the Diplomatic Corps—Annual dinner for the envoys of all nations—Visit of the first Japanese Embassy—Korean and Turkish diplomats at the White House—A famous Russian minister and his American wife 382

CHAPTER XLII

SUNDAY AND THE BIBLE AT THE WHITE HOUSE.—How Mr. Roosevelt spends his Sundays—President McKinley spent the day with his wife—President McKinley fond of singing hymns—Lincoln listens spellbound to a hymn—The great liberator quotes the Bible—Grant talks on the Bible—How Grant regretted Sunday battles—Cleveland's view of the Bible—Cleveland on Christian citizenship 395

CHAPTER XLIII

PAGE

CHURCH-GOING OF THE PRESIDENTS.—The White House churches—President Roosevelt at various churches—How President McKinley worshiped—Four Presidents as church members—How Lincoln blessed the churches 403

CHAPTER XLIV

CHARITIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE TENANTS.—How Mr. Roosevelt helped the Chinese famine sufferers—Hayes and Cleveland performed kindly services—Mrs. McKinley's kindly activities as "First Lady"—Mrs. Hayes helped the destitute—President Arthur's family helped children 413

CHAPTER XLV

RECREATIONS OF THE PRESIDENTS.—President Roosevelt's outdoor pastimes in Washington—President McKinley's daily walks—Grover Cleveland on the outdoor life — President Jackson lends his riding horse to a friend 421

CHAPTER XLVI

PRESIDENTIAL HORSES, CARRIAGES AND STABLES—President Roosevelt's ten horses—Stables of Washington, Arthur and Cleveland—Mrs. McKinley's traps attracted attention—How President Grant bought his finest trotter—President Grant's patience with his coachman—Thomas Jefferson's equipages—President Jackson's eccentric and historical vehicles—General Taylor's war horse 429

CHAPTER XLVII

PRESIDENTIAL FAREWELLS TO THE WHITE HOUSE.—Jefferson said farewell with tears of joy—Jackson's return to his beloved "Hermitage"—Van Buren leaves democratically on foot—President Tyler exchanges White House for hotel—President Johnson smiles while his friends weep—President Hayes' last hours in the White House—When the "Baby McKees" went away with Harrison — When Grant revisited the White House — Benjamin Harrison a visitor where he once was Master 436

CHAPTER XLVIII

DIED IN THE WHITE HOUSE.—The death of President Harrison—The first White House funeral—The death of President Taylor—The passing of three White House mistresses—Death of Lincoln's son, "Tad"—Other deaths in the White House . 447

CHAPTER XLIX

PAGE

PASSING OF THE THREE MARTYRED PRESIDENTS.—The passing of Lincoln—Mr. Lincoln's last moments in the White House—President Lincoln's funeral—The passing of Garfield and McKinley—The news of Garfield received at the White House—How McKinley met martyrdom—News of McKinley's death received at the White House 455

CHAPTER L

OUR TWENTY-SEVENTH PRESIDENT.—Taft not a stranger at the White House—Mr. Taft's career—Mr. Taft's qualifications for the Presidency—How Mr. Taft trained to be Chief Executive—Mr. Taft's hard labor and his hard working secretary—At school and in college—Mrs. Taft, thirty-third "First Lady"—Mrs. Taft as wife and mother—Some characteristics of Mrs. Taft—Elder son of the Tafts—The younger son—Miss Helen Taft, new "daughter of the White House"—The home life of the Tafts—The Tafts as church members—Mr. Taft's outdoor recreations—Some of Mr. Taft's characteristics—Mr. Taft's brother and mother—The Vice-President-elect and Mrs. Sherman 464

ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

GILSON WILLETS . . . . . *Frontispiece*

PRESIDENTS FROM WASHINGTON TO FILLMORE 36

PRESIDENTS FROM PIERCE TO ROOSEVELT 37

LADIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE 56

LADIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE 57

THE ROOSEVELT FAMILY 67

THE WHITE HOUSE BEFORE THE RECENT ALTERATIONS 77

THE WHITE HOUSE AS IT WAS IN 1800 77

MISS BELLE HAGNER, SECRETARY TO MRS. ROOSEVELT 87

MR. WM. LOEB, JR., SECRETARY TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT . . . 87

HISTORIC GIFTS TO WASHINGTON, GRANT AND LINCOLN . . . 98

PRESIDENT AND MRS. MCKINLEY 115

THE FAMOUS WHITE HOUSE TULIP BEDS IN SPRING TIME . . 134

EASTER MONDAY ON THE WHITE HOUSE GROUNDS 151

EGG ROLLING ON EASTER MONDAY 151

THE MODEL WHITE HOUSE KITCHEN 170

THE PRESIDENT'S PRIVATE FAMILY DINING ROOM 170

CUT GLASS SERVICE USED AT THE WHITE HOUSE TABLE . . . 188

THE FAMOUS NEW DECORATED CHINA SERVICE 188

THE PATRIOTIC STATE DINING ROOM SIDEBOARD IN THE WHITE HOUSE 205

INTERIOR OF THE WHITE HOUSE STABLES 223

SOME OF THE WHITE HOUSE PETS 242

READY FOR A MORNING RIDE 242

ARMY AND NAVY NEW YEAR'S CALLERS AT THE WHITE HOUSE . 260

THE PRESIDENT'S PUBLIC RECEPTION ON NEW YEAR'S DAY . . 260

IN THE SPACIOUS WHITE HOUSE CORRIDORS 277

THE WHITE HOUSE AND EXECUTIVE OFFICE BUILDING 277

THE EXECUTIVE OFFICE BUILDING 295

INTERIOR VIEW OF THE MAIN OFFICE 295

THE CABINET ROOM WITH ITS HISTORICAL PORTRAITS 314

THE PRESIDENT'S PRIVATE OFFICE 314

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AT HIS DESK 332

THE PRESIDENT'S ROOM 349

A CORNER IN THE WHITE HOUSE LIBRARY 349

PAGE

MR. AND MRS. NICHOLAS LONGWORTH 359
THE WHITE HOUSE AS IT IS TO-DAY 373
THE SPACIOUS AND IMPOSING STATE DINING ROOM 384
THE EAST ROOM DECORATED FOR PUBLIC FUNCTIONS 390
THE HISTORICALLY FAMOUS EAST ROOM 407
THE MAIN HALL OF THE WHITE HOUSE 407
THE SIMPLE COLONIAL BLUE ROOM 425
THE RED ROOM OF THE WHITE HOUSE 444
THE GREEN ROOM OF THE WHITE HOUSE 466
MR. AND MRS. TAFT AND FAMILY 475

NOTE—The photographs used in the INSIDE HISTORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE are copyrighted by Clinedinst, Washington, D. C.

INSIDE HISTORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE

CHAPTER I

Over A Century of the White House

THE people of the United States are more attached to the White House and its associations than to any other building in America.

So intimated President Roosevelt in his message to Congress in 1902, when he reported that "the White House has now been restored to what it was planned to be by Washington." As a result of that restoration of the historical structure six years ago, by which all the disfiguring and incongruous additions and changes of a century were eliminated, the White House of to-day stands and looks and is as it was meant to be as originally conceived by "The Father of His Country."

Thousands of pilgrims from every State in the Union, hundreds of tourists from every country in the world, visit the White House in the course of each year. To them the building and grounds form a sort of Mecca to which they are drawn through much reading, day by day, of the dramas, comedies and tragedies enacted within its beloved walls.

The people's interest in the White House is quite different from their interest in the Capitol building. They hold the Capitol in awe because of the business transacted there, because of the laws enacted there affecting the whole nation. Their in-

terest in the Capitol is an interest of the *brain.* But the common interest in the White House is a *heart* interest. The Capitol is, in a sense, the *office* of the nation. But the White House is the national *hearthstone* where gather the members at the First Family of The Land.

Ever since the White House was opened to the public for the first time, by President John Adams, one hundred and eight years ago, the people of this country have read of the joys and griefs; the births, marriages and deaths; the festivities and the mournings; the love and laughter and daily life of the men and women who, each for a brief time, have been its tenants. And so, the White House, through its associations, has become invested with a deep human interest for all the people all the time. And it is this human side of the residence of the "First Gentleman" and "First Lady," in its various aspects and kaleidoscopic changes, that is set forth in the following pages.

Every patriotic person in the country loves his President next to his flag. Each one of us likes to read what the President does day by day, how he looks, how he spends his time, how he passes the Sabbath, where he worships, what recreations he takes, how he treats his guests and what he says to them. Each one of us likes to know the details of the domestic, as well as the private life, of the "First Lady" and the other members of the President's family. We like to know of the tastes and habits of the wife and daughter and son of the Chief Executive, how they conduct themselves at receptions, and how, in a thousand and one ways, they endear themselves to the people from coast to coast. Scenes of sorrow and scenes of joy within the White House are equally interesting, each in their way, to the heart of the American. And it is such information concerning the Presidents and their families, and a description of such scenes within the Executive Mansion that are described in the ensuing chapters.

The three chief events of human life are birth, marriage and death. The White House has had its share of each of

these events, and a record of each such happening is here included. Every entertainment in the White House is more or less an historical event. The scenes and incidents inseparable from such entertainments, whether pathetic, tragic or amusing, are part of this history.

If any distinguished American, man or woman, visits the White House; if any foreign visitor, royal or titled, is entertained in the mansion of the President, every act of such guest or visitor has peculiar interest to the public. Hence the comings and goings of notable guests are here chronicled.

In particular when the guest at the White House happens to be a near relative of the President, we like to read the story of how such relative was received. President Garfield's mother was a notable figure at her son's reception and welcome at the White House on the day of inauguration, and the touching incident of Garfield giving his aged mother his first kiss as President of the United States was described everywhere in the press; and the nation loved Garfield all the better for that act. Buchanan's niece, Miss Harriet Lane, acted as the "First Lady" during her uncle's administration, and the nation learned to love her. President Cleveland's sister, Miss Rose Cleveland, acted for a time as "First Lady," and everything she did and said became of real interest to the public. And as for the visit of a father of a President to the White House—the first President's father that, we are told, visited his son in the White House was Mr. Fillmore's aged parent. When he appeared at one of the levees people could not believe that the tall, erect gentleman was actually an octogenarian.

Mention of the foregoing Presidential relatives and their presence at the White House and the interest taken in them by Americans, suggest the hundreds of such incidents that are to be set forth in this book in detail.

The Three Great Periods of White House History

Now as to the story of the White House itself. The history of the one hundred and eight years of the existence of the

Presidential mansion in Washington is divided into three periods, thus: The first period covers the story of the first White House at the time it was called the "President's House," from 1800 when President John Adams moved into the house, to the burning of the house by the British in 1814. The second period deals with the White House in all the years from its restoration in 1818 (though the work was not completed until 1829), to its remodeling in 1902, during which time it was known officially as the Executive Mansion. The third period embraces the immediate past and the present—from 1902, when the building was remodeled under direction of President Roosevelt, to the present time when the twenty-seventh President is about to take possession of it.

A description of the White House, as a building, in each of the three periods named, is given in the following chapter.

The present chapter contains an historical summary of the century and more of White House and Presidential life included in the three great periods of the existence of the mansion.

Opening the White House in 1800

George C. Evans, in his book on Washington, referring to the completion of the mansion now known as the White House, tells us that: The corner-stone of the President's House was laid October 13, 1792, and that of the Capitol September 18, 1793. The work on these important buildings was carried on as rapidly as the meagre appropriations of Congress would allow. Had it not been for gifts and loans made by Maryland and Virginia, it is doubtful if they would have been ready for occupancy at the appointed time, 1800. However, the White House was so far finished that the President's family could live in it.

A confidential letter from Mrs. John Adams to her daughter (probably the *first letter* ever written in the White House) gives a graphic description of her sensations upon entering the "wilderness city," and the bleak appearance of the empty "castle" to which they were ushered. It was cold and damp,

and the principal stairs had not been put up. There were twenty rooms, each twenty-two feet high; but only six of these were habitable. There were no looking-glasses, except "dwarfs" and the East Room, which measured eighty-two by forty feet, was used to hang the family wash to dry. Mrs. Adams sums up the list of her grievances by saying: "If they will put up some bells and let me have wood enough to keep up fires, I design to be pleased." Although not able "to see wood for trees," fuel was scarce and had risen in price from four dollars to nine dollars a cord.

Various Changes in the White House

"The Palace" was the name given occasionally to the White House by its first tenants. "But," we are informed by one historian writing in a *Munsey* publication, "conditions changed as Washington developed from a wilderness into a rich and handsome city, as the nation grew in wealth and numbers, as the business of the Executive Office increased, and as the railroads began to bring vast throngs of politicians, office-seekers and sightseers with a claim, real or fancied, upon the time and attention of the republic's chief servant, the President. As a result, the White House became unequal to the demand upon it."

As the public's demands upon the President's house increased, his family and his home life were correspondingly encroached upon. As early as Jackson's day, as quoted above, there were complaints of lack of room for the reception of visitors. These complaints continued intermittantly right down to the administration of President Roosevelt, when, as already recorded, the White House was at last enlarged by two wings and by other improvements and accommodations, to meet modern requirements.

Money Spent on the President's Home

Much money has been spent upon this abode of the Presidents, though Congress has more than once been called "nig-

gardly" in respect to appropriations for its maintenance. However, the architects, who remodeled the building only a few years ago, Messrs. McKim, Mead and White, after a careful study of the structure, said that, way back in the time when the nation was in its infancy, those who planned the White House performed their work on "a scale that is adequate to the purposes even to-day."

Its elegance, its roominess, its dignity, are characteristics of this historical building that were given to it, not by any latter-day architect, but by the original architect and builders over a hundred years ago. One member of Congress, in delivering an address on the White House in 1840, said of it, with something more than patriotic zeal, that "it is a Palace as splendid as that of the Cæsar's, and as richly adorned as the proudest Asiatic mansion, the building alone costing $333,207 previous to its destruction by the British, and $301,496.25 more since that time to the present (1840) date."

In every decade, and with the incoming of each new President, more and more money has been appropriated to "run the White House" until to-day the budget for White House expenses amounts to an average of one thousand dollars a week.

A source of continual expense, it is recorded, is the fact that the mansion, being constructed of Virginia freestone, exceedingly porous, a thick coat of white lead has to be applied every ten years to prevent dampness from penetrating to the interior.

By some historians, and by certain tenants of the White House, too, it has been stated that despite all the money lavished upon the home of the Presidents, it was not until President Roosevelt remodeled the building that it was made entirely sanitary and healthful. When President William Henry Harrison died there, and later when President Taylor passed away within its walls, the newspapers, and even the windows of the Presidents named, declared the White House to be "in a dangerously unsanitary state." The daughter of Senator Benton, of Missouri, Mrs. Fremont, writes of precautions taken

by President Van Buren against sickness in the White House, saying:

"Mr. Van Buren had the glass screen put quite across that windy entrance hall, and great wood fires made a struggle against the chill of the house, but it was so badly underdrained that in all long rains the floors of kitchens and cellars were actually under water.

N. P. Willis Describes the White House of Seventy Years Ago

An account of the White House as it was in 1840, when the famous American poet, N. P. Willis, visited it, is found in that author's "American Scenes," in which it is stated that:

"The residence of the Chief Magistrate of the United States resembles the country seat of an English nobleman, in its architecture and size; but it is to be regretted that the parallel ceases when we come to the grounds. By itself it is a commodious and creditable building, serving its purpose without too much state for a republican country, yet likely, as long as the country exists without primogeniture and rank, to be sufficiently superior to all other dwelling houses to mark it as the residence of the nation's chief.

"The President's House stands near the centre of an area of some twenty acres, occupying a very advantageous elevation, open to the view of the Potomac and about forty-four feet above high water, and possessing from its balcony one of the loveliest prospects in our country—the junction of the two branches of the Potomac which border the District and the swelling and varied shores beyond the States of Maryland and Virginia. The building is 170 feet front and 86 deep, and is built of white freestone, with Ionic pilasters, comprehending two lofty stories, with a stone balustrade. The north front is ornamented with a portico sustained by four Ionic columns, with three columns of projection, the outer intercolumniation affording a shelter for carriages to drive under. The garden front on the river is varied by what is called a rusticated base-

ment story, in the Ionic style, and by a semicircular projecting colonnade of six columns, with two spacious and airy flights of steps leading to a balustrade on the level of the principal story.

"The interior of the President's House is well disposed and possesses one superb reception room and two oval drawing-rooms (one in each story) of very beautiful proportions. The other rooms are not remarkable, and there is an inequality in the furniture of the whole house (owing to the unwillingness and piecemeal manner with which Congress votes any moneys for its decoration) which destroys its effect as a comfortable dwelling. The oval rooms are carpeted with Gobelin tapestry, worked with the National emblems, and are altogether in a more consistent style than the other parts of the house. It is to be hoped that Congress will not always consider the furniture of the President's House as the scapegoat of all sumptuary and aristocratic sins, and that we shall soon be able to introduce strangers not only to a comfortable and well-appointed, but to a properly served and nicely kept, Presidential Mansion."

The White House of the Civil War

One description of the White House as it was during and right after the Civil War, tells of the entrance of President Johnson to the mansion, following the assassination of Lincoln. From this account we learn that the White House itself was "in anything but an inviting condition." Soldiers had tramped over the Brussels carpets, and guards had slept on the sofas till all the furniture on the first floor was worn and soiled. In the spring of 1866 an appropriation of $30,000 was made to refurnish the mansion, and under the wise, economical care of Mrs. Patterson, President Johnson's daughter, this sum produced a simple but elegant result. Only necessary changes were made. Old wall paper was brightened by adding gilt panels and ornaments, and the interior was pronounced handsomer than ever. Several fine paintings of former Presidents, which were lying in the dust of the garret, were, by order of Mr. Johnson, brought down, set in new frames, and placed upon the

walls as the most appropriate decoration. It was not until after the war that the White House grounds were graded, the stone embankment, which rose several feet above the level of the street, removed, and the present iron fence substituted.

The President's House To-day

As already stated, President Roosevelt rebuilt the White House in 1902, his orders being executed in such a way that the building was restored to conform to its original design, though two wings were added, one being used as the Temporary Executive Offices, the other for use on social occasions. These changes and improvements were made at a cost of over $600,000. Thus President Roosevelt has done more for the White House than any of his predecessors. Yet each President, from Adams down, made certain changes, each according to his notion of what the Executive Mansion should look like and stand for.

As the architects who worked under Mr. Roosevelt's direction said, "it was necessary to reconstruct the interior of the White House from basement to attic, in order to secure comfort, safety and necessary sanitary conditions."

And now experts declare that the long standing problem of an appropriate home for the President is settled for years to come.

White House Facts of History

In 1900, was celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the opening of the White House, all Washington joining in the festivities. On that occasion many speeches were made by public officials, and no end of Government reports were printed, from which we glean the following information:

In pursuance of law, in May, 1800, the archives and general offices of the Federal Government were removed to Washington. On May 28, 1800, a notice was posted on the office door of the Secretary of State in Philadelphia, the old capital, of which the following is a copy:

"The office of the Department of State will be removed this

day from Philadelphia. All letters and applications are therefore to be addressed to that Department at the city of Washington from this date."

President Adams had left Philadelphia the preceding day, and made the journey to Washington overland. The books, papers, furniture, etc., of the Government were brought by water transportation and landed at one of the wharves and thence carted to the several offices. Washington was then a mere village and poorly prepared to entertain the officers of the Government, although the number was small. The employees for the first year in the new city, apportioned among the Departments, were as follows: State Department, 8 clerks; Treasury Department, 75; War Department, 17; Navy Department, 16, and Post Office Department, 10; making in all 126 clerks. The total sum paid in salaries in that year was $125,881. The population of Washington was estimated to be about 3,000. The statistics show that on May 15, 1800, there were 199 brick and 253 framed houses in the city.

Under an enactment of Congress George Washington appointed commissioners to take charge of the laying out of Washington city as a national capital for all time. The commissioners thus named employed Major l'Enfant, a French engineer and a friend of Thomas Jefferson, to lay out the city. He adopted the plan of Versailles, the seat of the Government of France, as a basis for his work. The admirable location of the Capitol and the White House is due to him.

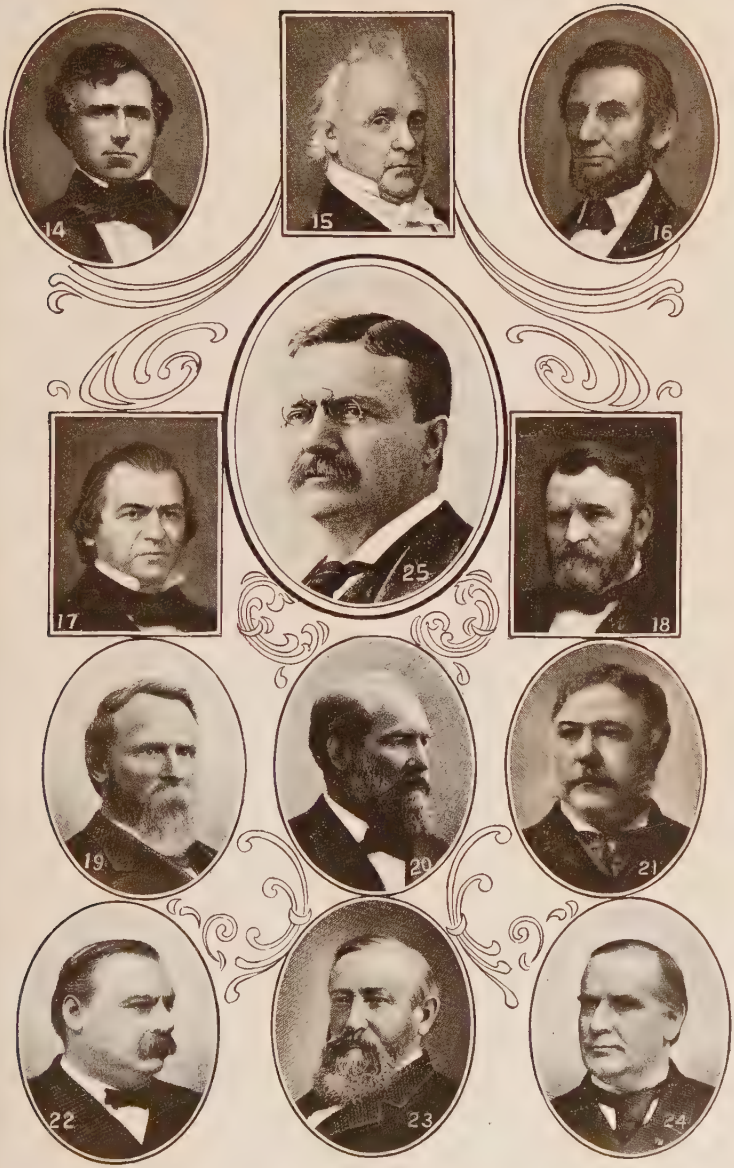
Further information of historic interest, given in Government documents, include these facts about the work, from time to time, on the White House:

The architect of the White House was James Hoban, a native of Dublin, Ireland, whose plans were selected as the result of a competition which closed on July 15, 1792. Hoban's design called for a central building with wings; but his original drawings have been lost, and only the plans for the main building remain. Hoban superintended both the erection of the White House and its restoration after it was burned by the



PRESIDENTS FROM WASHINGTON TO FILLMORE

1 George Washington
2 John Adams
3 Thomas Jefferson
4 James Madison
5 James Monroe
6 John Quincy Adams
7 Andrew Jackson
8 M. Van Buren
9 W. H. Harrison
10 John Tyler
11 James K. Polk
12 Z. Taylor
13 Millard Fillmore



PRESIDENTS FROM PIERCE TO ROOSEVELT

14 Franklin Pierce
15 James Buchanan
16 Abraham Lincoln
17 Andrew Johnson
18 U. S. Grant
19 R. B. Hayes
20 James A. Garfield
21 Chester A. Arthur
22 Grover Cleveland
23 Benjamin Harrison
24 William McKinley
25 Theodore Roosevelt

British in 1814. The corner-stone was laid October 13, 1792. Funds for the original construction of the building came from the sale of lots in the Federal City and from the moneys furnished by Maryland and Virginia for the construction of Government buildings. The house was first occupied by President and Mrs. John Adams in November, 1800. The first appropriation from the Treasury for the White House was one of $15,000, made April 24, 1800, to provide furniture; and the first appropriation for repairs was one of like amount, made on March 3, 1807.

President Jefferson had his office outside the White House on the site occupied by the present Executive offices; and in 1819 Congress appropriated $8,137 for enlarging "the offices west of the President's House." The South portico was finished subsequent to 1823, at a cost of $19,000; the East Room was finished and furnished by virtue of an appropriation of $25,000 made in 1826; and three years later the North Portico was added, in accordance with the original plan, at an expense of $24,769.25. The White House was first lighted by gas in 1848; and a system of heating and ventilating was installed in 1853. Four years later the stables and conservatory east of the White House were removed to make room for the extension of the Treasury Building.

How the White House Got Its Name

At variance are the historians as to how the White House came to be so called. One has it that the abode of the Presidents got its name from the fact that it happened to be painted white. Another says that Washington so named it in honor of the name borne by the house in which Mrs. Washington passed her girlhood. From the various published accounts bearing on this point, the following are quoted:

One writer says: "Its corner-stone was laid October 13, 1792, and in 1796 General Washington named it 'The White House', while in course of construction, in honor of his wife's old home."

Another has it that "our 'First Lady' of the White House never lived in the building which now bears that name, bestowed upon it in honor of her early home, the 'White House,' where the engagement of Martha Custis and General Washington took place."

From a third source we learn that at first "the house in which the President lived was called 'The Palace', but a strong anti-monarchical sentiment frowned on this designation, and finally Congress formally declared it 'The Executive Mansion', and by that name and 'The President's House', it was popularly known, until it was burned by the British in 1814. Then, when its blackened free-stone walls were repainted white to hide the traces of the fire, it was rechristened 'The White House', a name that has clung to it ever since."

But however much the historians may differ as to how or where the term White House originated, all are in accord as to the various official names accorded to the building at different times. For instance, it is agreed that during the terms of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, the building was best known as "President's House." Then from the administrations of Monroe to the beginning of the Roosevelt administration, the structure was officially the "Executive Mansion." When Mr. Roosevelt came to Washington as President, he changed the official name to its present and most popular appellation, all documents, messages and letters of the President, and all the correspondence of his family, being dated from "The White House."

President Thomas Jefferson's granddaughter, Mrs. Randolph, wrote years after she left the mansion: "My grandfather did not allow the presents proffered by the Tunisan Ambassadors to be brought to the President's House, as it was then called—a name which, it seems, is too plain English to suit modern notions of dignified refinement, for it has been superseded by the more stately appellation of 'Executive Mansion'."

CHAPTER II

The First, Second and Third White Houses

AS STATED in the foregoing chapter, the White House, considered simply as a structure, may be divided historically into three periods. These periods may, for the sake of convenience, be said to embrace what may be called the first, second and third White Houses, thus:

First, The President's House—1800 to 1814, from its formal opening under President John Adams to its burning by the British, when Madison was President.

Second, The Executive Mansion—1818 to 1902. This period covers the rebuilding of the structure, after the fire, and all the administrations down to Roosevelt.

Third, The White House—1902 to the present time. This period begins with the remodeling, or, more properly, the restoration of the building, and involves a description of the structure as it now stands and as President Roosevelt's successor, the twenty-seventh President of the United States, will find it.

The "President's House"—1800 to 1814

Though George Washington died one year before the completion of the White House, it was he who, more than any other man, brought his influence to bear upon its location, its construction and its architecture. Fully nine years before John Adams took possession of the "President's House," and eight years previous to Washington's death, Washington sent a message to the Second Congress, then sitting in Philadelphia (December 13, 1791), reading as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Senate and of the House of Representatives, I place before you the plan of a city that has been laid out within the District of ten miles square, which was fixed upon for the Permanent Seat of the Government of the United States. G. WASHINGTON."

The District referred to is now known as the District of Columbia.

Of the work of Washington in establishing the National Capital at Washington in the District of Columbia, selecting the sites for the Houses of Congress and the residence of the President, a better understanding may be attained by the reader in the reminder that Washington's original profession was that of a surveyor and that all his life he was deeply interested in this field of work. It is not surprising, therefore, that those who were in power at the end of the Eighteenth Century, knowing Washington's fitness for the task of establishing a "Federal City," left the responsibility for the work largely with Washington.

Plans were called for in a competition open to all architects. The winner in this competition was the architect, James Hoban, referred to in the previous chapter as the builder of the White House. He received $500 as the First Prize, "for the best plans submitted in the contest for the construction of a residence for the Chief Executive." His design, Hoban admitted, was founded on the lines of the then newly-built mansion of the Duke of Leinster, in Dublin, Ireland (Hoban's native city,) the architect referring to the Duke's mansion as "a splendid example of Greek architecture."

It is not necessary here to dwell upon the details of the original work of constructing the White House. Our story begins properly with the entrance of President John Adams to the nearly completed structure, in November, 1800.

A description of the White House, as it was at that time, appeared in *The Christian Herald*, a few years ago, the account being written, the present writer believes, either by Mrs. Avery, or by Mrs. Abby G. Baker, of Washington, the

last-named being one of the foremost living authorities in the country on all matters pertaining to White House and Presidential life, extracts from her articles in *The Christian Herald* being used as authoritative statements in several different chapters in this history.

In the particular account here in question we find it recorded that, in 1800, the Executive Mansion at Washington was a great unfinished building, standing in the midst of a sparsely settled district. In coming to take possession of it, President and Mrs. Adams had to drive over in a conveyance from Baltimore. The driver lost his way, and when they finally arrived at the new capital of the nation and the house which was being built for the President to live in, it was night, and the servants could hardly find lights enough to make the great rooms distinguishable. They looked "exceedingly barn-like" to Mrs. Adams, in their unfinished and unfurnished state, and were pretty uncomfortable too, from the fact that she could not get enough firewood to keep them warm. That was in the fall of 1800. By New Year's, 1801, the downstairs rooms were still unfinished and unfurnished. Mrs. Adams was using the East Room, which was then designated "the banqueting hall," in which to dry the household linen, and the State parlors were so in the name only.

The First Letter Written in the President's House

A letter written by Abigail Adams, wife of President John Adams, is alluded to briefly in the foregoing chapter. It is named as probably the first letter ever written in the White House. The full text of that letter is here given, with extracts from another letter written by Mrs. Adams within a few weeks of the first one. As human documents these letters are intensely interesting, and are of great value historically, since they embody a most graphic description of the White House as it was when it first became the residence of the Chief Magistrate. Mrs. Adams' first letter is dated November 21, 1800, and reads:

"Woods are all you see from Baltimore until you reach the

city, which is only so in name. Here and there is a small cot, without a glass window, interspersed amongst the forests, through which you travel miles without seeing any human being. In the city there are buildings enough, if they were compact and finished, to accommodate Congress and those attached to it; but as they are, and scattered as they are, I see no great comfort for them. The river, which runs up to Alexandria, is in full view of my window, and I see the vessels as they pass and repass. The house is upon a grand and superb scale, requiring about thirty servants to attend and keep the apartments in proper order, and perform the ordinary business of the house and stables; an establishment very well proportioned to the President's salary. The work of lighting the apartments, from the kitchen to parlors and chambers, is a tax indeed; and the fires we are obliged to keep to secure us from daily agues are another very cheering comfort. To assist us in this great castle, and render less attendance necessary, bells are wholly wanting, not one single bell being hung through the whole house, and promises are all you can obtain. This is so great an inconvenience that I do not know what to do, nor how to do. The ladies from Georgetown and in the city have, many of them, visited me. Yesterday I returned fifteen visits—but such a place as Georgetown appears—why our Milton is beautiful. But no comparisons; if they will put me up some bells, and let me have wood enough to keep fires, I design to be pleased. I could content myself almost anywhere three months; but, surrounded with forests, can you believe that wood is not to be had, because people cannot be found to cut and cart it? Briesler entered into a contract with a man to supply him with wood. A small part, a few cords only, has he been able to get. Most of that was expended to dry the walls of the house before we came in, and yesterday the man told him it was impossible for him to procure it to be cut and carted. He has had recourse to coals; but we cannot get grates and set in. We have, indeed, come into a new country.

"The house is made habitable, but there is not a single apart-

ment finished, and all withinside, except the plastering, has been done since Briesler came. We have not the least fence, yard, or other convenience, without, and the great unfinished audience-room I make a drying-room of, to hang up the clothes in. The principal stairs are not up, and will not be this winter. Six chambers are made comfortable; two are occupied by the President and Mr. Shaw; two lower rooms for a common parlor, and one for a levee room. Upstairs there is the oval room, which is designed for the drawing-room, and has the crimson furniture in it. It is a very handsome room now; but when completed, it will be beautiful. If the twelve years in which this place has been considered as the future seat of government had been improved, as they would have been in New England, very many of the present inconveniences would have been removed. It is a beautiful spot, capable of every improvement, and the more I view it, the more I am delighted with it.

"Since I sat down to write, I have been called down to a servant from Mount Vernon, with a billet from Major Custis, and a haunch of venison, and a kind congratulatory letter from Mrs. Lewis, upon my arrival in the city, with Mrs. Washington's love, inviting me to Mount Vernon, where, health permitting, I will go, before I leave this place."

In a second letter, Mrs. Adams writes:

"Briesler procured nine cords of wood; between six and seven of that was kindly burnt up to dry the walls of the house, which ought to have been done by the Commissioners, but which, if left to them, would have remained undone to this day.

"The vessel which has my clothes and other matters, is not arrived. The ladies are impatient for a drawing-room; I have no looking glasses but dwarfs for this house; nor a twentieth part lamps enough to light it. Many things were stolen, many more broken by the removal; amongst the number, my tea china is more than half missing. Georgetown affords nothing. My rooms are very pleasant and warm whilst the doors of the hall are closed.

"You can scarcely believe it that here in this wilderness city, I should find my time so occupied as it is. My visitors, some of them, come three and four miles. The return of one of them is the work of one day; most of the ladies reside in Georgetown, or in scattered parts of the city at two and three miles distance.

"We have all been very well as yet; if we can by any means get wood, we shall not let our fires go out, but it is at a price indeed; from four dollars it has risen to nine. Some say it will fall, but there must be more industry than is to be found here to bring half enough to the market for the consumption of the inhabitants."

This first White House, or President's House, was destroyed in 1814, when vandals of the British Army burned it and other public buildings—a full account of this being contained in the chapters headed "Fire Alarms" and in "Wives of the Early Presidents," and in "Portraits and Painters."

The Executive Mansion—1814 to 1902

The rebuilding of the White House after its burning in 1814, up to its final completion in 1829, increases one's admiration for its architectural beauties, and for its designer and builder, Hoban.

It should be stated here, however, that the building was not totally destroyed by the fire, the official accounts stating that "the vaulting that supports some of the floors is very little, if at all weakened by the burning, and parts of the walls, arches and columns are in a state requiring a small expense to preserve them."

Congress voted, nevertheless, the sum of $500,000 for "rebuilding and repairing the public buildings," the larger part of which money was spent on the Executive Mansion. For his magnificent work in "rebuilding and repairing" the Executive Mansion, Architect Hoban received a salary of $1,600 a year; while his Chief Inspector received $1,500; his clerk $4 a day; his foreman, $3.75, and his overseer, $2.

The first President to live in the rebuilt mansion was James Monroe, who formally opened his official residence on January 1, 1818, when the public was received at the New Year's reception. Concerning the facts relating to Mr. Monroe's entrance to the newly restored mansion, two accounts have come down to us, the first being an entry in the diary of John Quincy Adams, dated September 20, 1817, and reading:

"The President, James Monroe, returned last Wednesday from a tour of nearly four months to the eastern and western parts of the United States. He is in the President's house, which is so far restored from the effects of the British visit in 1814, that it is now for the first time habitable. But he is apprehensive of the effects of the fresh painting and plastering, and very desirous of visiting his family at his seat in Virginia. He is, therefore, going again to leave the city in two or three days, but said his absence would only be for a short time."

The second account was printed in the *National Intelligencer* on January 2, 1818, in which is related the story of the formal opening of the mansion at the New Year's reception, thus:

"The charming weather of yesterday contributed to enliven the reciprocal salutations of kindness and good wishes which are customary at every return of New Year's Day. The President's house, for the first time since its re-aerification, was thrown open for the general reception of visitors. It was thronged from twelve to three o'clock by an unusually large concourse of ladies and gentlemen, among whom were to be found the Senators, Representatives, heads of Departments, Foreign Ministers, and many of our distinguished citizens, residents and strangers. It was gratifying to be able once more to salute the President of the United States with the compliments of the season in his appropriate residence; and the continuance of this truly Republican custom has given, as far as we have heard, very general satisfaction. The Marine Corps turned out on the occasion and made a fine appearance."

The White House—1902 to Date

In the preceding chapter it is related that complaints of the limitations of the White House, both for entertaining and for the transaction of business, occurred in all administrations even as far back as Jackson's time. When President Roosevelt became the tenant of the Mansion, he at once took steps for the enlarging and remodeling of the White House, and succeeded in accomplishing what is called officially "The Restoration."

Mr. Roosevelt secured an appropriation of some $600,000, from Congress, for the purpose of restoring the White House to an appearance as near as possible to the original design as approved by George Washington. Messrs. McKim, Mead and White, famous architects of New York, were placed in charge of the work, in the spring of 1902, with directions to complete the work in four months. This they did very successfully. Temporary Executive Offices were added—completed on September 30, and occupied about October 15. The family apartments of the President were re-occupied on the fourth of November; the first official function in the restored White House occurred on December 18, when a Cabinet Dinner was given; and at the New Year's reception, January 1, 1903, the new White House was re-opened to the public.

When the architects sent their report of the completed work to the President, that document was promptly transmitted to Congress by the President, with the following comments showing his appreciation of the work done:

"Through a wise provision of the Congress at its last session, the White House, which had become disfigured by incongruous additions and changes, has now been restored to what it was planned to be by Washington. In making the restorations the utmost care has been exercised to come as near as possible to the early plans and to supplement these plans by a careful study of such buildings as that of the University of Virginia, which was built by Jefferson. The White House is the property of the nation, and so far as is compatible with living

therein it should be kept as it originally was, for the same reasons that we keep Mount Vernon as it originally was. The stately simplicity of the architecture is an expression of the character of the period in which it was built, and is in accord with the purposes it was designed to serve. It is a good thing to preserve such buildings as historic monuments which keep alive our sense of continuity with the nation's past."

White House Centennial Day

After the lapse of a hundred years, the city of Washington fittingly celebrated "Centennial Day"—December 12, 1900—this being the one hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the seat of national government at Washington and the opening of the White House, following the transfer of the National Capital from Philadelphia. The event was observed by a reception at the White House, a parade at the Capitol, and commemorative exercises in both houses of Congress.

The programme began with a morning reception at the Executive Mansion to the Governors of the States and Territories by President McKinley, followed by a display of the model and drawings of the proposed enlargement of the mansion.

Three addresses were delivered that morning at the Executive Mansion (the first formal addresses ever delivered in that place.)

One of the speeches in question was delivered by the Hon. Henry B. F. MacFarland, of Washington. His remarks concerning the White House are well worth quoting, thus:

"Every President, except George Washington, has performed the duties of his great office, the greatest in the world, within these White House walls. Simply to mention the names of John Adams, and Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison, and then of Abraham Lincoln and Ulysses S. Grant, brings before the mind a throng of great deeds done in this very house. Think of the expansion of the country by successive acts of the Presidents, beginning with Jefferson! Think of the negotia-

tions with foreign powers, of the war-making and of the peace-making, of the formation of far-reaching policies, and of all the dealings with Congress by President after President! Think what went on here under President Lincoln alone, when the eyes of the whole world were for the first time fixed upon the Capitol of the United States.

"One hundred years ago the District of Columbia became the permanent seat of the Government of the United States. For the first time the young nation had a capital, after twenty-four years of wandering from one State to another. By July, 1800, the six Executive Departments of that day were all in full working order here. By November, President Adams, after a visit of inspection in June, was occupying this house, and Congress was in session preparatory to the regular session in December."

Architect's Report After the Restoration

On the twenty-fifth of February, 1903, the architects, who had so successfully accomplished the restoration of the White House, sent their report to President Roosevelt. From that document we gain instructive information regarding the structural conditions in the White House, together with enlightening information about the ground floor, the main floor, the elevator and the main stairway.

That part of the Architects relating to "Rooms and Furniture" (not given in this chapter), will be found in the chapter under that head, while a description of the new Executive Offices is given in the chapter following this one, headed: "President and Mrs. Roosevelt's White House Life."

Messrs. McKim, Mead and White, in the report in question, gave the following facts:

On making as careful an examination of the White House as was possible while the house was occupied, it was found that the entire lower floor was used for house service. The principal rooms at the southeast corner were occupied by the laundry; the central rooms on either side of the main corridor were

used for the heating and mechanical plants; the kitchens occupied the northwest corner; and much of the remainder of this floor was occupied by storerooms and servants' bedrooms.

Of the floors of the first story, those under the main hall, the private dining-room, and pantry, were found to be in good condition. The floor under the central portion of the East Room showed marked settlement, due to over-loading and to hanging heating coils to the ceiling underneath. The base of the room gave evidence of the settlement of the floor, and the same was true in the Green and the Blue rooms. The floor of the State dining-room, while not showing settlement, was so insufficiently supported as to cause the dishes on the sideboards to rattle when the waiters were serving, and the plastering below was badly cracked from excessive vibration.

At large receptions, when potted plants were brought in from the greenhouses, and when the house was filled with people, it was the custom to put shores under the floors of the East Room, the State Dining-room and the main hall at both ends for safety.

In many places, where the plaster was removed, evidence of the fire of 1814 were visible. Also cut into the stonework were found many names, evidently of workmen employed on the construction.

The heating chamber, which contained the coils of the heating apparatus, had been built into the main corridor. The fresh air duct and the heat mains were suspended from the corridor ceiling, the masonry arches having been cut away in consequence. The whole ground floor was in bad condition; there was about it a general air of dilapidation, and the wood-work particularly was out of repair.

There was scarcely a room in the house in which the plaster was in good condition. In a number of instances as many as five layers of paper were found, and when the paper was removed the plaster came also.

The second floor showed such a degree of settlement as to make an entire new floor necessary. The floors of the rooms

heretofore devoted to the offices, also the library, were so insufficient that steel beams were required.

The enlargement of the State Dining-room by the removal of the north wall of the room, which wall carried the floor beams of the upper stories, made it necessary to build a heavy steel truss in the attic, from which the second floor is suspended.

The attic, occupied by servants, was reached only by the elevator. It is true that from the attic there was a narrow winding stairway leading to a mezzanine floor adjacent to the elevator; and from this mezzanine floor a swinging iron ladder let down from a trapdoor directly in front of the elevator—a most dangerous arrangement in case of fire.

The roof drainage had been carried through the roof, and thence on top of the attic floor to central points, descending to the ground through the house itself. The conductors were troughs hollowed out of logs. These troughs have been replaced with wrought iron pipes, carried down along the external walls. The roof itself which, under a fresh coat of paint, appeared in good condition, was found to be in such bad shape as to require almost entire renewal.

At first it was thought that the old heating apparatus could remain, at least in large part. Upon further examination, however, it was found that only by the removal of all the duct work and heating coils, which were suspended from the ceilings throughout the ground floor, could this floor be made available for any uses other than those of service. The removal of ducts, etc., involved lowering the boiler and placing all pipes and ducts in trenches under the floor. The change necessitated a large unexpected expenditure, but in return the finely proportioned room under the Blue Room has become a reception room for guests of honor, and ample dressing-room accommodations not only for these guests, but for all the guests at public receptions have been added.

The electric wiring was not only old, defective and obsolete, but actually dangerous, as in many places beams and studding were found charred for a considerable distance about the wires

where the insulation had completely worn off. Where wires had carried through wood joists a porcelain insulating tube is usually placed through the beam and the wire threaded through that, but in the White House, in very many cases, the only protection was the insulation on the wire itself, and that had been worn off by contact with the rough timber. The entire wiring system is now in accordance with the very best modern practice, all wires being run inside wrought iron pipes, so that if at any future time the wires should be burnt out or in any way damaged they can be withdrawn and new ones put in.

A new standpipe with fire hose has been provided, running from the ground floor to the attic and carried outside the house to a point which is accessible to the city fire department, so that in case of fire the attic of the house has the same protection as a modern office building.

In short, it was necessary to reconstruct the interior of the White House from basement to attic, in order to secure comfort, safety and necessary sanitary conditions.

The East and West terraces are first found on a plan drawn by Latrobe in 1807. The West Terrace had degenerated into workshops connected with the numerous greenhouses that had been constructed from time to time in such manner as not only to take away from it light and air, but entirely to conceal it. The East Terrace was removed some time prior to 1870. This terrace has been rebuilt in a substantial manner, with the addition of a *porte-cochère* opposite the Treasury Department. In excavating for the new terrace wing the foundations of the old one were discovered. A semicircular drive leads to this new entrance, which now is used on all occasions of large entertainments. The *porte-cochère,* which is glassed-in during the winter, is flanked by watchmen's quarters, thus doing away with the small wooden pavilion in the grounds. The East Terrace is occupied by coatrooms containing boxes for 2,500 wraps, umbrella stands and other conveniences, thus doing away with the necessity of pressing into service as cloakrooms the main hall and the State and Private dining-rooms.

In the house proper, more than one-half of the lower floor is given up to dressing-rooms, with toilet rooms attached, conveniences heretofore entirely lacking. The removal of the pipes from the corridor gives a spacious passageway, dignified by the fine architectural features constructed by Hoban. Decorated with portraits and plants, and furnished with sofas and large chairs, this corridor is made comfortable for those who wish to wait for an opportunity to enter the line formed for the receptions.

A stone floor has been laid, and a broad and easy flight of stone stairs leads to the main floor of the house. The kitchens have not been changed materially, but a new refrigerating room and many other conveniences have been added.

The West Terrace wing now accommodates the Laundry and Ironing rooms, the maids' dining-room, and separate quarters for men and women servants.

The removal of the greenhouses, besides adding materially to the healthfulness of the White House, has restored to the south front of the building that sense of dignity of which, during the past forty years, it had been deprived by the various encroachments. The fine colonnades on the south fronts of the terraces, now restored, once more give to the White House the long base from which the main structure rises with great architectural effect.

The main floor is devoted to what may be termed the State Apartments, as opposed to the rooms given over to the family life of the President's household. The only family room on this floor is the Private Dining-room, and even to this the public has access on formal occasions. Every room on this floor has been completely remade and refurnished.

In connection with the elevator it is interesting to note that a part of the oak wood work in the new elevator-car was made from roof trusses of the Old South Church in Boston, which, in its day, sheltered the Boston Tea Party. Mr. Norcross had the timbers in his yard since the time he replaced the old roof of the church with a new one.



LADIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE

1 Martha Washington
2 Mrs. John Adams
3 Martha Jefferson Randolph
4 D. P. Madison
5 Mrs. Andrew Jackson
6 Louisa Catherine Adams
7 Angelina Van Buren
8 Mrs. Letitia Christian Tyler
9 Mrs. James K. Polk
10 Mrs. Robert Tyler
11 Mrs. James Monroe
12 Mrs. Franklin Pierce
13 Mrs. Martin Van Buren



LADIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE

14 Mrs. Ulysses S. Grant
15 Mrs. Nellie Grant Sartoris
16 Lucretia Randolph Garfield
17 Lucy Webb Hayes
18 Harriet Lane Johnston
19 Mrs. Benjamin Harrison
20 Martha Johnson Patterson
21 Mrs. Millard Fillmore
22 Mrs. Andrew Johnson
23 Mrs. William McKinley
24 Mrs. Abraham Lincoln
25 Mrs. Grover Cleveland
26 Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt

The main stairway to the second story is of Joliet stone, and consists of a broad flight from the main floor to the landing, where it divides into two flights. The railing is of forged iron and brass, with hand rail covered with velvet. A double gate of wrought iron, which rolls back into pockets in the walls, has been placed at the foot of the staircase.

CHAPTER III

White House Life of the Roosevelts

THEODORE ROOSEVELT entered the White House for the first time as President of the United States, the twenty-sixth Chief Executive, on the fourteenth day of September, 1901, ten days after taking the oath, at Buffalo, following the death of Mr. McKinley.

The day after his entrance to the Executive Mansion, Mr. Roosevelt was joined by Mrs. Roosevelt, and later by all the six Roosevelt children—two daughters and four sons—namely, Alice, Ethel, Theodore, Jr., Kermit, Quentin and Archie.

The new President's first official act in his new home in Washington was to issue a notice that no official entertainments would take place in the White House for nearly four months—not till New Year's Day, 1902, the intervening time to be regarded as a period of national mourning. Mr. Roosevelt also gave an order that not until one month had elapsed following the death of Mr. McKinley, would any official organizations be received at the White House. The President also ordered that the flag of the mansion remain for a time at half mast, and that all heads of the Departments of the Government use mourning paper.

Such were the sad conditions under which Theodore Roosevelt entered the White House to take up the difficult task of being the Chief Magistrate of the nation.

(All information concerning the White House life of President and Mrs. Roosevelt not related in this chapter, will be found in other chapters right through to the end of this work. Their children, the marriage of their daughter Alice, the story

of their daughter Ethel, their horses and carriages, the President's secretary, his recreations, the family church-going and their manner of spending Sunday, Mr. Roosevelt's way with his Cabinet, the huge mail and vast number of gifts that reach the President, the Secret Service—all these matters, and many other incidents of White House life under President Roosevelt, will be found in the various chapters containing heads indicative of the branch of information desired.)

Roosevelt's Informal Inauguration

One of the best accounts of Mr. Roosevelt's informal inauguration, that is, the taking of the oath in Buffalo, is found in Merwins' *History of Our Own Times,* thus:

When President McKinley's condition became grave, on September 12, word was sent at once to Mr. Roosevelt. He was in the Adirondack woods when the news reached the Tahawus Club, and his exact whereabouts were not discovered until late in the afternoon of September 13. A little after one o'clock the next morning he left Tahawus and was driven over dark mountain roads thirty-five miles to North Creek, where a train was waiting. He reached Buffalo the afternoon of the same day, going straight to the Milburn house to pay homage to the dead President. He then went to the home of his friend, Ansley Wilcox.

Present in Mr. Wilcox's library were all but two of President McKinley's Cabinet and a few friends and newspaper men. The moment was one of profound emotion. Mr. Root, the Secretary of War, turned to Mr. Roosevelt and said brokenly: "I have been required on behalf of the Cabinet of the late President, at least in behalf of those who are present in Buffalo— all except two—to request that, for reasons affecting the Administration and the Government, you take the constitutional office of President of the United States."

It was with a noticeable effort that Mr. Roosevelt replied. "I shall take the oath at once," he said, "in response to your request; and in this hour of deep and terrible national bereave-

ment I wish to state that it shall be my aim to continue absolutely unbroken the policy of President McKinley for the peace and prosperity of our beloved country."

Judge John R. Hazel, of the United States District Court, then administered the Presidential oath of office.

Roosevelt as a Man and a Public Official

At the time he took the oath of office as President of the United States, Mr. Roosevelt was described as five feet nine inches tall, and weighing 200 pounds. He was stockily built, was stout and had a thick neck. He has blue-gray eyes, brown hair and mustache.

Mr. Roosevelt at the time he entered the White House was the youngest President in the country's history, his age being then only forty-three. In Merwin's history above mentioned, we find that he was born in New York City, on October 27, 1858, being descended from seven generations of prominent citizens. As a lad his health was poor, but while going through his course at Harvard, he entered into athletics and developed a rugged physique. His fondness for athletic sports, marked at this time, continued in after life, and seldom did many months pass that he did not find the opportunity to spend at least a week or two in the open. After leaving Harvard he traveled for a time, studied law for a few months, and then plunged into municipal politics. For several years he was active as an assemblyman in New York City, and in 1886 he ran for Mayor and was defeated. President Harrison started Mr. Roosevelt on his national career by appointing him Civil Service Commissioner, an office which he retained under President Cleveland's second administration until he resigned it to become President of the New York Police Commission. His efforts to reform the Police Department of the metropolis were vigorous and in small degree effective at the time. As assistant Secretary of the Navy in the first McKinley administration, Mr. Roosevelt helped to prepare for the conflict with Spain.

Upon declaration of War, Mr. Roosevelt resigned his position in the Navy Department and at once gathered several hundred of the finest riders and most daring fighters in the country, forming them into a regiment which became famous as the "Rough Riders." After seeing active service on the battlefields of Cuba at Santiago, Mr. Roosevelt returned to the United States—to become Governor of the State of New York. After his term as Governor he was nominated for Vice-President of the United States, on the Republican ticket with Mr. McKinley, and was elected. All the world knows now, how the bullet fired from the pistol of the McKinley's assassin made vacant the office of President, and how Mr. Roosevelt forthwith, after having served only a few months as Vice-President, became the Chief Executive.

One anecdote of Mr. Roosevelt's earlier life tells how eager he was even then to "reform the whole world." President Benjamin Harrison appointed him Civil Service Commissioner, as already stated. Every few days Mr. Roosevelt would visit Mr. Harrison and ask for his O. K. to various measures devised for reforming the Civil Service. At last Mr. Harrison said to him:

"Roosevelt, Rome was not built in a day, nor is it possible to reform the whole world in the space of twenty-four hours. Attempt only one thing at a time and carry it out in an orderly, temperate fashion."

Years passed and Benjamin Harrison, as ex-President of the United States, was called upon to address a missionary meeting at Carnegie Hall, in New York City. Mr. Roosevelt, then Governor of the Empire State, was present at the meeting. Mr. Harrison, at the conclusion of his speech, presented Mr. Roosevelt and in the course of his introduction said:

"I first became acquainted with Governor Roosevelt as a young man who was eager to reform the whole world between sunrise and sunset."

But it was just by such eagerness and readiness to reform and improve and build up and make better, and the ability to

carry out his schemes, that enabled Mr. Roosevelt to take the helm with a firm hand when he was called to take the Captaincy of the great Ship of State.

The Stupendous Labors of a President

President Roosevelt himself describes the enormous amount of work that devolves upon a President from the very moment he enters upon his duties at the White House. In an introduction of one edition of his literary works, Mr. Roosevelt says:

"In the whole world there is probably no other ruler, certainly no other ruler under free institutions, whose power compares with that of a President of this country. An immense addition to his burdens is caused by well-meaning but thoughtless people who ask him to do what he cannot possibly do. For the first few weeks after he is inaugurated, a President receives an average of fifteen hundred letters a day. His mail is so enormous that often he cannot read one letter in a hundred, and rarely can he read one letter in twenty. Even his Secretary can read only a small fraction of the mail.

"When I came into office I was swamped with demands for positions and for pensions, notes of warning and advice, and request for charity, not to speak of letters from cranks, which are always numerous in my mail. Requests for pecuniary aid received in a single fortnight would, if complied with, have eaten up considerably more than my four years' salary. The labor of the office as immense, the ceaseless worry and harassing anxiety are beyond description.

"One rather sad feature of the life of a President is the difficulty of making friends, because almost inevitably after a while the friend thinks there is some office he would like, applies for it, and when the President is obliged to refuse, feels that he has been injured."

President Roosevelt's Day's Work at the White House

President Roosevelt, we are told in an article in *Frank Leslie's Weekly*, "does as much work as two Presidents might

be expected to do." Not only does he keep every Cabinet Officer busy bringing in reports about this and about that, but he reaches out in the various Departments of Government and takes a hand in more matters which interest him than Presidents are wont to do. More than this, he takes upon himself the personal care of outside matters to a great extent, such, for instance, as straightening out the tangle of the Panama Canal, settling a coal strike, inspecting submarine boats and men-of-war, inquiring into conditions at Ellis Island and other immigration stations, bringing about peace between Russia and Japan, and many other affairs "not down on the programme for a President."

Mr. Roosevelt does, indeed, utilize every fragment of time for some good and useful purpose. On more than one occasion he has received the Washington correspondents and talked to them while the barber shaved him, at the White House, incidents of the kind taking their place in the current annals of the Presidential Mansion as "Barber Chair Interviews."

In describing a day's work of the President, a New York *World* correspondent tells us that:

"On a certain Wednesday in the spring of 1908, President Roosevelt discussed the Wall Street panic with his Cabinet, held conferences with Secretaries Root and Cortelyou, heard the interview to the correspondents while being shaved. He received a delegation of clergymen who regard the decrease of Protestant churches in New York as a 'serious menace to American citizenship', and promised to do everything in his power to bring about a revival of religious interest here. On Wednesday also news came to him of the winning of his fight for the Japanese schoolboys through the action of the San Francisco Board of Education, together with a vote of the Harvard overseers sustaining his position on football. Religion, finance, intercollegiate sports, world politics—the White House interest in a day surveys mankind from Colon to Cathay."

James Creelman, the correspondent of *Pearson's Magazine,* once had a long talk with the President at the White

House, and upon the subject of the hard work performed by Mr. Roosevelt the correspondent wrote that the President walked over to a cartoon drawing sent to him by a Western artist. It represented an old, gray-haired, shaggy farmer reading a book by lamplight, his feet, in homespun stockings, resting on a chair—an idyl of the hard-working, earnest pioneer farm country. The President looked at the picture lovingly.

"That's the old boy I'm working for in the White House," he said, drawing a deep breath and throwing back his soldier head. "I'm working for him all the time. The future of this nation rests upon him. He will never ask to have the laws set aside. He will never use dynamite as an argument. He's the true American."

John Morley, one of the President's distinguished visitors from England, lived two days in the White House, after which he wrote this of Mr. Roosevelt:

"I have seen two tremendous works of nature in America. One is Niagara Falls and the other is the President of the United States."

Mr. Roosevelt's Work-Room

With the restoration of the White House in 1902, by McKim, Mead and White, the problem of providing Executive Offices for the President outside of the main building, was solved by utilizing a space to the west of the mansion upon which a low addition was made to the main building and called the Temporary Executive Offices. These offices in this west wing are now the President's work-rooms.

In making their report to the President, the architects gave the following facts about the Temporary Executive Offices:

Obviously the first was to find some place other than the White House for the Executive Offices. Every suggestion for the location of a permanent office building was open to some objection that seemed insuperable. No location outside the White House grounds could be decided upon and secured in the short time available. To construct within those grounds a



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood

THE ROOSEVELT FAMILY

building sufficiently large and imposing to stand as permanent offices would be to detract from the White House itself so seriously as to be absolutely out of the question. The one possible solution, therefore, was to occupy the only available space with a temporary building, which should be comfortable within and inconspicuous in appearance, leaving Congress at its leisure to take up seriously the question of a permanent, adequate and thoroughly dignified office for the Chief Executive.

The report then goes on to say that: "The problem of the location of a permanent building for the offices of the President involves many considerations as to the amount of accommodation needed and the scope and variety of the functions to be carried on in such a building. Provision for temporary quarters for the Executive Offices is comparatively a simple matter. A building of brick, one-story high, and containing from 50 to 75 per cent. more room than the offices now occupy, can be constructed in the grounds of the White House, opposite the entrance to the Navy Department. The building would take the place now occupied by a brick wall which screens a number of hot-houses and forcing beds for plants, functions which may well be provided for elsewhere, in connection with the propagating gardens."

The temporary office building to-day includes: A Cabinet room; President's office and retiring room; offices for two secretaries; a telegraph and a telephone room; a large room for stenographers; a room for the press; a main hall to be fitted for a reception-room, and file rooms and closets in the basement.

Congress stipulated that the walls should be sufficient to carry a second story, and increased the appropriation by $10,000 for this purpose. Accordingly the walls were strengthened to meet this requirement.

Thus Temporary Executive Offices were constructed and thus they stand to-day as the busy work-shops of the busiest ruler on earth.

The secretarial and clerical force in these work-rooms consist of the Secretary to the President, Mr. William Loeb, Jr.;

two Assistant Secretaries, Mr. Maurice C. Latta, and Mr. Rudolph Forster; two executive clerks, Colonel Crook and Mr. Young; eight stenographers, six telegraphers, nine messengers, one chief doorkeeper and nine assistant doorkeepers.

The Roosevelt Method of Work

A most interesting phase of the President's method of labor is set forth by William Bayard Hale, in the New York *Times,* his article being condensed in current Literature, beginning with a description of the Presidential workshop as follows:

"The inner room, thirty feet square, is almost destitute of ornament. It contains a fireplace, a big desk, a few books, an art nouveau lamp, a few vases of flowers, a tiny clock on the mantel, and on the walls a rather poor oil portrait of Lincoln, a photograph of a big bear, and a framed autograph copy of the late Senator Ingall's well-known sonnet on 'Opportunity.' There is a globe in one corner, and the divan, chairs and desk are mahogany. The trim of the room is ivory white, the curtains are olive, the walls are covered with olive burlap, and the windows overlook the White House grounds toward the south, including the tennis court, and in the distance the Potomac, the Washington Monument and the Virginia Hills. This is the President's office. So severe is the room that very few business men indeed have not its superior in decoration, if not in simple comfort.

"The President's patience and orderliness—especially the President's orderliness, is one of his most marked characteristics. His mind is orderly, and its contents are thoroughly arranged. He goes through every day on a time-table which an engineer could not follow more carefully. He does not look at the clock, but seems to have a sub-conscious sense of the passing of time, and he works off a crowd with the precision and regularity of a machine, and without the loss of a second or the waste of a single motion. Yet there is no appearance of haste, and his interviews do not seem to carry away a feeling of having been rushed. His powers of concentration and of

the immediate transference of his whole attention from one subject to another are also very impressive.

"The President ends each day apparently as fresh as he began it. Yet in spite of his tirelessness, he is not a heavy eater. The pleasures of the table appeal to him not at all, and he is notably abstemious in food."

Declining a Third Term

From the very day on which Mr. Roosevelt was elected to serve what was called a second term at the White House, he announced most emphatically that he would, under no conditions, become a candidate for a third term. This announcement he reiterated again and again, in language as follows:

"I am deeply sensible of the honor done me by the American people in thus expressing their confidence in what I have done, and have tried to do. I appreciate to the full the solemn responsibility this confidence imposes upon me, and I shall do all that in my power lies not to forfeit it. On the fourth of March next I shall have served three-and-a-half years, and these three-and-a-half years constitute my first term. The wise custom which limits the President to two terms regards the substance and not the form, and under no circumstances will I be a candidate for or accept another nomination."

It has been reported that one reason for Mr. Roosevelt's adhering thus firmly to his negative decision, was the fear frequently expressed by Mrs. Roosevelt that her husband's life was in danger because of threats of assassination. It was said that out of respect to these feelings of his wife, Mr. Roosevelt made his attitude in the matter of a third term all the more emphatic.

Writing to his friend, William Sewall, a Maine woods guide, Mr. Roosevelt tells of his enjoyment in performing the work he was called upon to do in the White House. In the course of that letter, written after the nomination of William Howard Taft, the President wrote:

"I hope Mrs. Roosevelt will be better now that the strain

of the Presidential nomination is off. As for me, I thoroughly enjoy the job and never felt more vigorous as far as the work of the office is concerned. But it's some different from the work in the back-woods and plains that you and I have done together in the past.

"I said I wouldn't accept another term and I believe the people think my word is good. I should be mighty sorry to have them think anything else. I believe in being a strong President and making the most of the office and using it without regard to the little, feeble, snarling men who yell about executive usurpation.

"I also believe it is not a good thing for any man to hold it too long. My ambition is, no matter in however humble a manner, and no matter how far off, to travel in the footsteps of Washington and Lincoln."

Mrs. Roosevelt at the White House

The present Mrs. Roosevelt was Edith Kermit Carew, and is the President's second wife. She was a friend of Mr. Roosevelt's first wife, who was Miss Alice Lee, of Boston, and who died in 1884, leaving an infant daughter. That daughter is now Mrs. Nicholas Longworth, who attracted the attention of the entire world upon her marriage, as Miss Alice Roosevelt, to a member of Congress from Ohio.

Mrs. Roosevelt loves flowers and surrounds herself and her friends with them at all times. She takes a personal interest in the White House conservatories, though the green-houses are not now connected with the White House as in the days of former "First Ladies." To various charitable institutions, to *débutantes*, to church fairs and the like, Mrs. Roosevelt is almost invariably the first to send flowers. She sees to it that on all State occasions, and especially at State dinners, the rooms and corridors are filled with flowers and palms—though it should be explained that most of the White House plants come now, not from the conservatories, but rather from what is called the Propagating Gardens.

Mrs. Roosevelt never has permitted her servants at the White House to wear livery aside from the coach and foot man. Ordinary evening dress is all that the waiters are called upon to don for evening receptions and dinners. At receptions held in the afternoon the servants wear Tuxedo coats. On all formal occasions the waiters wear white gloves. Most of the male "help" in the White House, is colored, this applying to the present steward, the waiters and other servants in charge of keeping clean the rooms and corridors. White serving maids, however, are preferred by Mrs. Roosevelt. She employs an English Governess.

Mrs. Roosevelt as "First Lady"

From several different articles which appeared in *The Christian Herald,* among them the writings of Mrs. Abby G. Baker, of Washington, we glean the following interesting facts relating to the coming of Mrs. Roosevelt to the White House, and to her charm as "First Lady":

"Clad in deep mourning, Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt entered the Executive Mansion, September 26, under sadder circumstances than have ever marked the installation of a Lady of the White House—although no one forgets how profoundly sorrowful were the times which called for Mrs. Lincoln's successor, nor of how the people grieved when Garfield died. With public buildings everywhere swathed in black, flags all over the Union flying at half-mast, a whole nation bowed in woe, herself as its representative wearing garments of grief, our "First Lady" needed some marks of cheer to greet her entrance into her new home; and one is glad to know that these were not lacking. Her husband met her at the door and led her to the dining-room, where a cozy luncheon was ready. With her came two of the children, Ethel and Kermit, and her housekeeper and her maid from Oyster Bay; so there was much to make her at home in her new abode.

"The household has always been a very happy one. At Oyster Bay and in the Governor's Mansion at Albany, Mrs.

Roosevelt sought to preserve the simplicity and privacy of the typical, democratic American home. Father and mother were comrades for their children; the little folks were jolly as jolly could be, guests were welcomed with hearty hospitality. Appointments of the house were daintiness and comfort combined.

"At Oyster Bay, Mrs. Roosevelt was fond of going about in a walking skirt, and playing with her children. She is brown-eyed, brown-haired and rosy. It is a cause of congratulation to all Americans that the beautiful home-life of the McKinleys will be followed by that of another pair of wedded lovers, whose devotion to each other has made marriage the blessed relation it should ever be. Mr. and Mrs. Roosevelt are the youngest couple who ever entered the White House; and with their troop of happy children they will doubtless make a merry place of the historic dwelling.

"A number of changes are under way in the mansion. The big, canopied bedsteads have been relegated to the attic, and pretty white bedsteads have been placed in the rooms on the south side of the building, which will be occupied by the Roosevelt children. Much furniture from the house at Oyster Bay has been brought to the White House. Mrs. Roosevelt will look personally after the ways of her household, and giving much time to the education of her children. Her first instructions to Secretary Cortelyou were for announcement to be made to ladies in official and social circles that, out of respect to the memory of the late President, no calls formal or informal would be expected until after October 15."

"Mrs. Roosevelt," a later article said, "fills her position with gracious hospitality that is felt and appreciated throughout the country. It is she who sets the social activities in motion when, soon after Congress convenes in December, she begins receiving calls. Everybody who is in the official circle leaves cards at the White House, and many who are not in it, for both the President and Mrs. Roosevelt have scores of friends among 'the cave-dwellers', as the permanent residents of the town are called. The "First Lady's" duties are not light, nor are those

of any of the women who come under the broad term 'official'. Their mornings are filled with subscription musicales, recitals, board and committee meetings of every kind, to say nothing of home duties. There are luncheons and teas, and never-ending calls. Then the nights are taken up with dinner parties and other forms of entertainment."

Mrs. Roosevelt as White House Hostess

Mrs. Roosevelt has been, from the first, an indefatigable hostess. All entertainments called for by official etiquette, all social observances demanded of her in her capacity as the President's wife, she has performed to the letter and with "good measure." Even before the social season begins she has been in the habit of holding afternoon receptions for the members of the Diplomatic Corps and for the ladies of the Embassies and Legations. Sometimes, at these afternoon receptions, Mrs. Roosevelt has entertained representatives, both men and women, of no less than thirty to forty different nations. Mrs. Roosevelt's musicales, a conspicuous feature of her entertaining arrangements at the White House, are described in the chapter on "Entertaining," under "Music at the White House."

From press reports we learn that Mrs. Roosevelt "has introduced many pretty customs relative to the women of the Cabinet, one of the most sentimental being the presentation to each one of a beautiful bunch of flowers just before each reception, to be carried during the receiving hours. Handshaking is thus obviated to a great extent, and the flowers are always selected to correspond with each woman's gown." Mrs. Roosevelt meets the wives of the Cabinet officials in the Green Parlor at the White House every Tuesday morning at eleven o'clock, and for an hour there is a general exchange of views upon social obligations.

Mrs. Roosevelt as Wife and Mother

The present "First Lady" has never neglected her purely domestic duties, despite the heavy drain on her time in an

official way. She is, it is written by Margaret B. Downing, "an exquisite needlewoman. All the baby clothes of her five children were fashioned by her own skilful fingers, and she still loves to make dainty little waists and lingerie for Miss Ethel. Her daughter has been taught to sew and embroider and to knot and crochet, and, like her mother, she is nearly always busy with some little fancy articles, when she sits with her parents in the evenings, and when she visits her friends for the day."

Concerning the favorite hobby of the present mistress of the Presidential Mansion, we learn that she is fond of collecting old china, of which she has a fine assortment. In the East Corridor of the ground floor of the mansion is what is probably the most historic collection of porcelain and china in this country. It comprises some of the table ware which was owned by all of the Presidents from Washington to Roosevelt. The collection was made under Mrs. Roosevelt's supervision by Mrs. Abby G. Baker, and was one of the most notable things which has been accomplished by any mistress of the mansion.

Facts relating to the children of the Roosevelt family are given in the chapter on "Child Life," "Daughters," "Brides," and "Romance of Alice Roosevelt."



THE WHITE HOUSE, BEFORE THE RECENT ALTERATIONS



THE WHITE HOUSE, AS IT WAS IN 1800

CHAPTER IV

Inaugurations—Washington to Buchanan

THE ceremony of inauguration of a President of the United States begins at the White House, while the vital feature, the oath, has usually been a part of the imposing scene at the Capitol. Nearly every incoming President has first driven to the White House, there to be formally received by the outgoing President, after which ceremony the two Presidents have, as a rule, driven together to the Capitol.

According to the custom long prevailing, on "leaving the White House for the Capitol, the outgoing and incoming Presidents are escorted by the military, the regulars predominating, and on coming from the Capitol, not only by the military, but the thousands of men who comprise the societies and political clubs, thereby emphasizing that all recognize him as President as well as commander-in-chief of the armed force of the Republic, and this procession is reviewed by the newly installed executive."

In this chapter and the one following will be found brief reference to the inauguration and welcome to the White House of each new President, beginning with John Adams, the first President to live in the President's House, as it was then called, in Washington. George Washington's inauguration took place in New York, and therefore an account of his first day as President of the United States does not properly belong in this history.

John Adams First to Live in the White House

President John Adams took possession of the White House late in 1800, and on New Year's Day, 1801, held his first public

reception, this being what may properly be called the first formal opening of the President's House to the public. Previous to that November day when he first entered the White House, however, President John Adams arrived in Washington and lived first at the Union Tavern in Georgetown, and later at Tunnicliff's Hotel in Washington. This was in the summer of 1800. His first formal appearance in Washington was on June 3, when he entered the city and was met by a large body of citizens on horseback, and was escorted thus to the tavern mentioned. These comprise the principal facts relating to the entrance of John Adams to the White House.

Jefferson First to be Inaugurated in Washington

"Mr. Jefferson had sent to Virginia for a carriage and four horses, but the condition of the roads was such that they had not arrived, and he seems to have made the best of an awkward situation by going alone on horseback, and thereby setting an example of what is still known as 'Jeffersonian simplicity' ".

Such is the popular story in relation to Jefferson's movements on the day of inauguration. By many historians this story is said not to be strictly in accordance with the facts, though exactly what the facts were seem to be hazy, and any attempt to discover whether Mr. Jefferson really did ride alone to the Capitol only leads to confusion. It is related that John Davis, the English schoolmaster who first told the unfounded tale of Jefferson's riding alone to the Capitol to be inaugurated as President, and hitching his horse to the palisades, wrote of Washington in 1802, what may well be believed: "There were no objects to catch the eye but a forlorn pilgrim forcing his way through the grass that overruns the streets, or a cow ruminating on a bank." He says the village was surrounded by "endless and almost impenetrable woods."

One account of Mr. Jefferson's inauguration is found in the *National Intelligencer* for March 6, 1801, in which these facts are stated:

"At an early hour on Wednesday the City of Washington

presented a spectacle of uncommon animation, occasioned by the addition to its usual population of a large body of citizens from adjacent districts.

"At twelve o'clock Thomas Jefferson, attended by a number of his fellow-citizens, among whom were many members of Congress, repaired to the Capitol. His dress was, as usual, that of a plain citizen, without any distinctive badge of office.

"He entered the Capitol under a discharge of artillery. On his entry into the Senate Chamber, there were assembled the Senate and the Members of the House of Representatives. The members rose and Mr. Burr left the Chair of the Senate, which Mr. Jefferson took.

"After a few minutes of silence, Mr. Jefferson rose and delivered his address before the largest concourse of citizens ever assembled here. After seating himself for a short period, he again rose and approached the clerk's table, where the oath of office was administered by the Chief Justice; after which he returned to his lodgings, accompanied by the Vice-President, Chief-Justice and heads of Departments, where he was waited upon by a number of distinguished citizens.

"As soon as he withdrew, a discharge of artillery was made. The remainder of the day was devoted to festivity, and at night there was a pretty general illumination."

Madison and Monroe Welcomed in Washington

Mr. Willetts must refer to President Madison's first inauguration here as Mrs. Madison could by no possibility have "begun" her brilliant career at Mr. Monroe's reception. I judge it is the Madison first inauguration as he also describes the gown worn by Mrs. Madison the same as given by Singleton in her story of the White House on page 56, vol. 1. He is inaccurate, however, in speaking of this reception at the White House; it was given at Mr. Madison's Washington residence.

President Monroe's welcome to the White House was equally notable in a social way, "the President being the life of the party."

John Quincy Adams Takes His Father's Place

John Quincy Adams, eldest son of John Adams, came to the White House to continue his remarkably systematic mode of life and to leave the mansion finally with great reluctance, all according to this entry in his diary:

"My rising hour has ranged from four to quarter past seven, the average being about half-past five, and the changes regulated by the time of my retirement to bed, which has varied from half-past ten to one A.M., which happened only once—the day of the last drawing-room. My usual time of retirement is half-past eleven; giving six hours to the bed. On rising, I light my lamp by the remnant of fire in the bed-chamber, dress and repair to my cabinet, where I make my fire, and sit down to writing till between nine and ten. After breakfast I read the morning *National Intelligencer* and *Journal,* and from eleven A.M. to four P.M. receive visitors, transact business with the heads of Departments, and send messages to one or both Houses of Congress. My riding on horseback has been interrupted almost the whole month by the weather and the snow and ice. From four, I walk an hour and a quarter, till half-past five; dine and pass one or two hours in the bed-chamber or nursery; then write again in my cabinet till the time for repose. This routine has now become so habitual to me that it forms part of the comfort of my existence, and I look forward with great solicitude to the time when it must be totally changed. I never go abroad, unless to visit a sick friend. But a large dinner-party once a week, a drawing-room once a fortnight, and the daily visitors, eight or ten, sometimes twelve or fifteen, keep me in consant intercourse with the world, and furnish constant employment, the oppressiveness of which is much relieved by its variety. This is a happy condition of life, which within five weeks or more must close."

Andrew Jackson Moves In

It is recorded of the rough and ready Andrew Jackson that, before his nomination for the Presidency, and while having in

mind the culture of the Presidents who had up to that time occupied the White House, made this impulsive remark:

"Do you people suppose I'm such a fool as to think myself fit to be President of the United States? No, sir! I know what I'm fit for. I can lead a body of men in a rough way. But I'm not the man for President."

Yet so popular was "Old Hickory," the newly elected President that, men "came on horseback for hundreds of miles, horsemen galloped up and down Pennsylvania Avenue with hickory bark bridles, hickory stirrups, and carrying hickory clubs; women wore necklaces of hickory nuts and carried hickory brooms." As Jackson's carriage passed, men yelled "Go it Andy, we put you there!" and similar greetings, and cheered for "Old Hickory." Jackson seemed pleased, and smiled and bowed to right and left.

Jackson was known as the "People's President," and the day of his inauguration was known as "People's Day." At the reception at the White House the crowd was dense, and so greatly were the guests in one another's way that "they broke much of the crockery in the house. Fully twenty thousand persons assembled in and around the White House. One of the best newspaper accounts of this welcome of President Jackson to his official home, says:

"The rush of people to this place (Washington) is unprecedented. Where the multitude slumbered last night is inconceivable, unless it were on their mother earth, curtained by the unbroken sky. The morning was ushered in by a salute of thirteen guns. At eleven, the breathing mass were around the Capitol, dense and wide. At about twelve, a rending shout announced the presence of the General. He appeared in the eastern portico, which, from its elevation, rendered the ceremony extremely conspicuous and imposing. Order being reclaimed, the oath was administered, when another shout went up from the multitude. After a dignified bow, the President commenced his address. His manner was simple and emphatic. His voice was distinct and audible at a considerable distance.

The address being finished, another acclamation rent the air. There was now a general rush among the foremost to reach the President's hand. But his excellency withdrawing into the Capitol with his suite, the crowd was soon seen moving down the avenue towards the President's house. Here followed a scene of the most nondescript character. High and low, old and young, black and white, poured in one solid column into this spacious mansion. Here was the corpulent epicure grunting and sweating for breath—the dandy wishing he had no toes—the miser hunting for his pocketbook—the courtier looking for his watch—and the office-seeker."

Van Buren and the Two Harrisons

Martin Van Buren, of New York, the eighth President, was received in Washington with honors no less great than those which were heaped upon his predecessor, Mr. Andrew Jackson. Yet the crowd at the White House numbered fewer persons and was orderly.

A more spectacular scene occurred, however, when Mr. Van Buren's successor, William Henry Harrison, came to the White House in 1841. Mr. Harrison had been elected over Van Buren after a stirring campaign in which he owed much of his success to having been lauded as the hero of Tippecanoe, where he had defeated the Indians in a severe battle. "President Harrison, on the day of his welcome to the White House, rode in the midst of a hollow square of his friends, mounted on a white horse, and followed by a motley procession, in which men wearing coon-skin caps and hauling wagons on which were displayed log cabins."

Forty-eight years later, the grandson of William Henry Harrison, Benjamin Harrison, entered the doors of the White House to perform the duties of Chief Executive with ability as great as those displayed by his grandfather during the latter's short period in office.

One interesting incident of President Benjamin Harrison's incumbency occurred at the time he was notified of his nomina-

tion to serve a second term as President. The Committee called upon the President at the White House, and the scene, as described in the press of the day, was one of gayety, if not hilarity:

"On this occasion the crowd was democratic. Mrs. Harrison's illness prevented her attendance, but everybody else was there. Baby McKee, wearing a white flannel suit with blue stockings, with his German nurse, stood within reaching distance of the file of Cabinet officers. The steward was near by, members of both houses of Congress were scattered just outside the horseshoe formed by the notification committee, and several hundred invited guests crowded about.

"When the speeches were ended, things went wild—for the White House. The President shook hands with all, while Elliott F. Shepard gave three cheers, standing with both feet on one of the elegant chairs. Members of the Cabinet then took turns passing lemonade and salad in the State Dining-room, while Senators, Supreme Court Judges, and pretty young ladies kept up a cross-fire of jokes and good-natured repartee.

"President Harrison was as easy-going as anyone. He danced Baby McKee in the air, and came out into the corridor, and personally invited some of the loiterers to come in and have some luncheon. It was a general jollification.

"Afterward the inevitable man with a camera came along. No one interfered, and he planted his apparatus just in front of the mansion and insisted on photographing everybody. In the general joy that filled the Presidential mansion, no objection was made, and the entire party lined up on the porch and had their pictures taken."

From Tyler to Pierce

The inaugurations of Presidents Tyler and Fillmore were very sorrowful events, of course, owing to the death of Presidents Harrison and Taylor, by which the two Vice-Presidents became, each in turn, suddenly the official head of the nation.

President Polk's inauguration and the reception following passed off without the occurrence of anything extraordinary.

President Taylor was not at all fond of pomp or show or of the lighter features of social life, yet he was obliged to attend the Inaugural Ball held in his honor, a picturesque account of which in the press, reads:

"Night is come and 'the moon looks with a watery eye upon the world'. There is a small staircase, like a hencoop on an angle of sixty degrees, into which loads of living beauty are tumbled with great want of ceremony. There is no regular place, shelves, partitions, or tickets, for overcoats or dresses. You crowd on, descend a staircase of some twenty steps into a saloon which has been built of wood for the occasion—spacious and elegant, but somewhat too crowded by the great mass rushing through it. The walls are ornamented with various designs, draped with flags, etc., and large chandeliers suspended from the canvas ceiling, keep up perpetual showers of falling tallow as the candles grow awkwardly wicked.

"General Taylor entered about eleven, and was received with considerable enthusiasm, though not as much as I had expected. He marched through the centre the whole length of the saloon, bowing on each side. He was leaning on the arm of Mayor Seaton and Speaker Winthrop. He afterward went round the outside of the saloon, shaking hands with the ladies."

Buchanan Wears His Lancaster Suit

When James Buchanan was called to the Presidency, he was living at Wheatlands, near Lancaster, Pennsylvania. With him, when he arrived at the White House, was his nephew, Colonel Lane, who also acted as his private secretary; and Miss Harriet Lane, his beautiful niece, who was destined to make a great name for herself as mistress of the White House.

After the ceremonies at the Capitol, on the day of Mr. Buchanan's inauguration, the outgoing Chief Executive, Mr. Pierce, accompanied President Buchanan back to the White House, where they bade each other farewell. Then, all during



MISS BELLE HAGNER, SECRETARY TO MRS. ROOSEVELT



MR. WM. LOEB, Jr., SECRETARY TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

the remainder of the day, a great concourse of people gathered at the White House, where the Mayor of Washington delivered an address of welcome, to which the President replied in hearty vein.

At the Inaugural Ball held in the evening of this great day in his life, President Buchanan patriotically wore the suit made by a tailor of his home town, a suit that has become famous through frequent mention in history as the "Lancaster Suit." The President's clothes are described in a newspaper of Buchanan's time, thus:

"When Mr. Buchanan delivers his address, he will be dressed in a coat made by Mr. Metzger, of Lancaster, lined with black satin, the stitching of which is somehow to represent the thirty-one States, with the 'Keystone' in the centre."

CHAPTER V

Inaugurations—Lincoln to Roosevelt

AT THE time of his first election to the Presidency, Abraham Lincoln told a friend that one night he looked into the mirror and saw a "ghostly face." He said that he told his wife of the incident, and that she regarded it as an omen of evil, but that it was "Abraham's duty to go to Washington, whether for better or for worse."

"My wife was worried about it," said Lincoln. "She thought it was a 'sign' that I was to be elected to a second term of office, and that the paleness of one of the faces was an omen that I should not live through a second term."

The day of his first inauguration came and Lincoln was welcomed to the White House as no President was ever welcomed before, thousands joining in the festivities.

Four years later came his second inauguration, at which he spoke the now famous lines:

"With malice toward none; with charity for all; with firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in; to bind up the nation's wounds; to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and his orphans—to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves, and with all nations."

This second inauguration is best described by Mrs. Shelby M. Cullom, wife of Senator Cullom, as given in an interview with Margaret B. Downing. In this interview Mrs. Cullom gives a number of most interesting facts, as follows:

"I came to Washington in time to witness the second inau-

guration of Lincoln. Mr. Cullom and I were neighbors of the Lincolns in Springfield, and I knew both very well. I am often surprised to remember that we Springfielders were proud of the reputation which Lincoln had as a lawyer and public speaker, but we had no conception of his grand attributes, and we fully demonstrated the old saying about the prophet being great everywhere save at home. But local pride urged us to see every feature of that inaugural parade, and to attend the ceremonies at the Capital. It was something to represent the President's home town in Congress, though I must confess that no great attention was paid us at the Capital.

"We were one of that memorable throng which pressed into the great edifice, almost at the risk of suffocation. I saw every detail of the ceremony of taking the oath of office, and we heard part of the inaugural address. But I wished to get to the window reserved for us by a friend on the avenue, so we left early. As the carriage containing the President came before our window, I noted the exalted look which Mr. Lincoln wore. Many who saw the procession have remarked the same thing. It was the look of a man inspired, of one who saw far into the future and realized what the pageant meant and would mean to the future generations. It was the first time that anything about Lincoln impressed me as remarkable. His face wore what might be described as the most peaceful, sublime and prophetic look which a human countenance could assume. Turning to Mr. Cullom, I said that at last I could see what men meant about the sublimity of the President's character. The look reminded me of what a martyr's face must wear when he is about to lay down his life for his convictions.

"That evening we attended the reception given at the White House by the new President. In this detail I remark another of those remarkable evolutions of Washington, socially and politically. Instead of the magnificent function called the inauguration ball, at which thousands and thousands of dollars are spent on flowers and music and toilets and bunting adornments, the only festivity was a reception given at the White House.

In the days just before the peace of Appomatox, few had the heart for elaborate ceremonial or gay attire, and those who attended the reception which Lincoln extended to the official and social world wore for the most part the same clothes in which they had viewed the inaugural procession. The President, I remember, was identically attired with perhaps a fresh white lawn tie and a flower for his lapel. He was in high spirits that night and both Mr. Cullom and I had a little chat and talked over our old neighbors at home. This occasion was memorable, not only to me, as the first large reception I had attended in Washington, but as the last large official function at which Mr. Lincoln entertained."

Johnson Enters Sadly, Grant Proudly

On June 19, following the death of President Lincoln, Andrew Johnson entered the White House to finish the term of his predecessor as President of the United States, a Washington newspaper recording the fact of Mr. Johnson's arrival, thus:

"The family of the President consisting of Mrs. Johnson and their daughter, Mrs. Patterson (the new mistress of the White House), and Andy, Jr., (who is expected to supply the place of the frolicsome Tad Lincoln), arrived here yesterday, in a special train."

General U. S. Grant came to the White House proudly, as the youngest President to occupy the mansion up to that time. Grant was then only forty-seven and he held the record for youth among Presidents until the coming of Mr. Roosevelt at the age of forty-three. Other youthful Presidents were Franklin Pierce and James A. Garfield, age forty-nine; and Grover Cleveland, age forty-eight.

Hayes—Only President Taking the Oath in the White House

A peculiar feature of President Hayes' inauguration was that he took the oath of office within the White House, the only

President in history sworn in actually inside the historic mansion. Nearly all other Presidents took the oath at the Capitol; while, in the case of Vice-Presidents suddenly called to the high office by the death of a President, the oath was taken wherever they happened to be at the time.

In the case of Mr. Hayes' inauguration, the fourth of March fell on Sunday, and instead of postponing the ceremony of the oath until Monday, Mr. Hayes took the oath in advance, Saturday evening, following a dinner at the White House, the new President going through this necessary ceremony in the Red Room.

The dinner that preceded the taking of the oath was given by President Grant, thirty-six guests being present. At the conclusion of the banquet, Mr. Hayes was escorted into the Red Room by President Grant and Secretary Fish, where Chief Justice Waite administered the oath. Mr. Hayes did not use a Bible for the purpose, as had his predecessors, but was sworn in by the uplifting of his hand. A report of the ceremony says:

"At the time the oath was administered, the Red Room was profusely decorated with flowers, and the table in the centre, near which the new President stood, was covered with rare plants. The principal wall decoration of this room is the life-size group of General Grant and his family, painted by Coggswell in 1867."

Garfield and Arthur Inaugurations

A sight that elicited prolonged cheering on the part of the onlooking crowd at President Garfield's inauguration, was that of the President turning to his mother and kissing her and saying:

"It's all because of you, mother."

In describing the coming of the Garfields to the White House, one reporter wrote:

"The White House grounds put on a gala dress. Lines of streamers and signal flags ran from tree to tree across the semi-circular drive to the entrance and across the lawn itself, lighting

up the grounds with their gay colors. The columns of the portico were decorated with evergreen, and in the pediment of the portico was a large glass star which blazed out to-night in the red, white and blue. In front of the White House grounds, a large stand was erected from which President Garfield, after the Inaugural ceremony, reviewed the procession. It is a plain wooden stand, no better than those erected for spectators, except that it is surmounted with a wooden eagle.

"General Garfield was more than prompt, so much so that he reached the Capitol with President Hayes, half an hour before the latter's term expired. General Garfield's escort, the Cleveland Cavalry, were formed in front of the White House at an early hour and awaited the coming of the two Presidents. About eleven o'clock two four-in-hand carriages drove into the White House grounds, the fine bays of the first being driven by Albert, the Presidential coachman, who has held office now under several Administrations. General Garfield and President Hayes stepped into this carriage and took the back seat, President Hayes being on the right. Opposite to them sat Senators Anthony and Bayard of the Senate Committee of Arrangements. The second carriage was taken by Vice-President-elect Arthur, who was accompanied by Senator Pendleton, another member of the Committee. The procession then started at the sound of a signal gun."

Of President Arthur's inauguration, a very simple ceremony following the death of President Garfield, we learn that in accordance with the dispatch received from the Cabinet in regard to taking the oath of office, messengers were sent to the different judges of the Supreme Court. The first to put in an appearance was Judge John R. Brady, who was closely followed by Justice Donohue. The party, comprising the Vice-President and the judges named, besides District Attorney Rollins, and Elihu Root, and the eldest son of the new President, assembled in the front parlor of No. 123 Lexington Avenue (General Arthur's residence), where the oath of office was administered.

Cleveland to Roosevelt—First Days in Washington

President Cleveland, on the day of his inauguration, was received at the White House by President Arthur, and together the two drove to the Capitol, the coachman being Albert Hawkins, who had driven White House carriages for Grant, and Hayes and Garfield.

After the usual ceremonies at the Capitol, President Cleveland returned to the White House and reviewed the military procession, which, on this occasion, included some 25,000 troops. Then followed a lunch in the White House, given by Mr. Arthur, the last entertainment of an official character given by the outgoing President.

Doorkeeper Pendel, who had served as a White House *attaché* longer even than the coachman already mentioned, Hawkins, relates the story of the coming of President Cleveland to the White House for his second term, after the lapse of four years during which President Harrison was the occupant of the mansion. In his book, *Thirty-six Years in the White House,* Mr. Pendel says:

"The fourth of March on which Mr. Cleveland took the oath of office for the second time was one of the most blustering days imaginable. It was very cold and bleak. The first thing I did that night when I came on duty was to take a prescription out for one of the President's children, who was somewhat indisposed. Four years previous to that I had escorted Mrs. Cleveland to her carriage. It was pouring rain, and I had the pleasure of shaking hands with her and bidding her good-bye. Now I stood at the Blue Parlor door and let her in—the same door out of which she had gone four years before—and had a kindly handshake with her. She looked charming, and seemed to be perfectly happy."

Concerning the inaugurations of President McKinley and Roosevelt, little need be said here, as these events are still fresh in the minds of readers. It is perhaps sufficient to state that both Mr. McKinley's first and second welcomes at the White House were events of wide interest and of general rejoicing in a

political sense, while the first coming of Mr. Roosevelt to the White House was an occasion of profound sorrow, the mansion being in deep mourning for the martyred President who had just passed to the Great Beyond.



HISTORIC GIFTS TO WASHINGTON, GRANT AND LINCOLN

CHAPTER VI

Early "First Gentlemen" and their Daily Routine

THE PERSONALITY, character, habits and methods of work of the various Presidents, as evidenced in their lives in the White House, were, in each instance, the outcome of individual training and previous experience.

The most scholarly of all the Presidents was probably John Quincy Adams, John Adams, Madison, Monroe and Van Buren were polished courtiers. William Henry Harrison, and Jackson, and Taylor, were more used to rough military camps than to the refinements of court life. Grant remained a soldier to the end, and White House life was irksome to him. Among the wealthiest of the Presidents was Arthur, who was also the handsomest; while among the poorest in worldly goods were Jefferson and Tyler, Lincoln and Garfield, and Cleveland.

Theodore Roosevelt will live in White House history as the most active of the Presidents. Probably the most dignified of Presidents were the Southerners, including Washington, Jefferson, and Madison, all of Virginia. The hardest worker, so far as the routine business of the nation was concerned, was Cleveland; while Roosevelt has shown himself to be the greatest of all as an originator of new business, and as a host.

The personal appearance and daily life of many of the Presidents are given in this and the succeeding chapter.

First of the "First Gentlemen" in the White House

Though John Adams was the second President, he was the first to occupy the White House as the "First Gentleman" of the nation.

The second President is described as stout, florid, bald, of medium height, large of nose, heavy of expression and a typical "John Bull" in appearance.

Mr. Adams' family, it is stated in *The Rulers of the World at Home,* consisted of his wife and little orphaned granddaughter, Susanna, who preserved as a treasure of memory that she was the first child to play in the Executive Mansion, although only three years old at the time. The habits of this thrifty Massachusetts President were simple and abstemious. They went to church every Sunday in spite of rain or snow. Their refreshment for lunch was regularly lemonade and oatcakes; and when Mr. Adams died he left his children a fortune of $50,000. Mrs. Adams longed for her New England home, and at the end of four months relinquished without a sigh the chilly honor of being the lady of the new, barn-like mansion.

Jefferson Polished Despite "Simplicity"

Despite all the simplicity that has been described as characterizing Jefferson and his life at the White House, he was a gentleman of the old school, polished and trained in the arts of social life. His uncouth dress was simply part of his determination to set an example to others in the matter of practicing simplicity and in eliminating ostentation and class distinction from White House life. Hence it happens that one friend of his described him as "a tall man, with a very red, freckled face and grey neglected hair; his manners good-natured, frank, and rather friendly, though he had somewhat of a cynical expression of countenance. He wore a blue coat, a thick grey-colored hairy waistcoat, with a red under waistcoat lapped over it, green velveteen breeches with pearl buttons, yarn stockings, and slippers down at the heels."

John Quincy Adams the Scholar

President John Quincy Adams, a man of learning, a profound student, often said that he preferred his books to the social whirl of official life. At the time of his incumbency he

was said to be stockily built, with a large head, high, bald forehead, bushy eyebrows, large, firm mouth and dark eyes.

In the matter of daily habits of life at the White House, John Quincy Adams was in the habit of rising between four and seven, and then walking four miles, and on his return seeing the sun rise from the northeastern window. He breakfasted at nine, dined at five, and received visitors in the intervals. He wrote letters or official papers, read despatches and newspapers in the evening, and went to bed at ten.

The diary of this second President Adams is the best authority, for the facts relating to his daily routine in the President's House. In May following his inauguration, he wrote in his diary—(and this, so far as we know, is the only diary of a President that has come down to us)—this:

"Sunday, May 1.—Since my removal to the Presidential Mansion, I rise about five, read two chapters of Scott's Bible and Commentary, and the corresponding Commentary of Hewlett; then the morning newspapers and public papers from the several Departments; write seldom and not enough; breakfast an hour from nine to ten; then have a succession of visitors, upon business in search of a place, solicitors for donations, or for mere curiosity from eleven till between four and five o'clock. The heads of Departments, of course, occupy much of this time. Between four and six I take a walk of three or four miles. Dine from half-past five till seven, and from dark till about eleven I generally pass the evening in my chamber, signing land-grants or blank patents, in the interval of which, for the last ten days, I have brought up three months' arrears in my diary index. About eleven I retire to bed."

And a year later, December, 1825—this:

"The life that I lead is more regular than it has perhaps been at any other period. It is established by custom that the President of the United States goes not abroad into any private companies; and to this usage I conform. I am, therefore, compelled to take my exercise, if at all, in the morning before breakfast. I usually rise between five and six—that is, at this time

of the year, from an hour and a half to two hours before the sun. I walk by the light of moon or stars or none, about four miles, usually returning home in time to see the sun rise from the eastern chamber of the House. I then make my fire, and read three chapters of the Bible with Scott's and Hewlett's Commentaries. Read papers till nine. Breakfast, and from ten till five P.M. receive a succession of visitors, sometimes without intermission—very seldom with an interval of half an hour—never such as to enable me to undertake any business requiring attention. From five to half-past six we dine; after which I pass about four hours in my chamber alone, writing in this diary, or reading papers upon some public business—excepting when occasionally interrupted by a visitor. Between eleven and twelve I retire to bed, to rise again at five or six the next morning."

"Old Hickory" in a Rocking Chair

Andrew Jackson is said to have been tall, lean and angular; long of face, homely, large-featured and bushy-haired.

Mrs. Fremont, the daughter of Senator Benton, of Missouri, gives the following account of her youthful observations in the White House when "Old Hickory" was President:

"Among my earliest memories of the White House is the impression that I was to keep still and not fidget, or show pain, even if General Jackson twisted his fingers a little too tightly in my curls; he liked my father to bring me when they had their talks, and would keep me by him, his hand on my head—forgetting me of course in the interest of discussion—so that sometimes his long bony fingers took an unconscious grip that would make me look at my father, but give no other sign. He was sure to praise me afterward if I did not wince, and would presently contrive my being sent off to the nursery to play with the Donelson children.

"We would find the President in an upper room, where the tall south windows sent in long breadths of sunshine; but his big rocking-chair was always drawn close to the large wood-

fire. Wounds and rheumatism went for much in the look of pain fixed on his thin face.

"President Jackson at first had suppers at the general receptions, but this had to be given up. He had them, however, for his invited receptions of a thousand or more. It was his wish I should come to one of these great supper-parties; and I have the beautiful recollection of the whole stately house adorned and ready for the company—(for I was taken early and sent home after a very short stay)—the great wood-fires in every room, the immense number of wax lights softly burning, the stands of camellias and laurestina banked row upon row, the glossy dark-green leaves bringing into full relief their lovely wax-like flowers; after going all through this silent waiting fairyland, we were taken to the State dining-room, where was the gorgeous supper-table shaped like a horseshoe, and covered with every good and glittering thing French skill could devise, and at either end was a monster salmon in waves of meat jelly."

Van Buren the President Serene

President Van Buren was small and slender. He had large dark eyes, broad high brow and shrewd expression, with curly hair and side-whiskers.

His good friend, William Allen Butler, of New York, describes President Van Buren's character thus:

"Mr. Van Buren in his personal traits was marked by rare individuality. He was a gentleman, and he cultivated the society of gentlemen. He never had any associates who were vulgar or vicious. He affected the companionship of men of letters, though I think his conclusion was that they are apt to make poor politicians and not the best of friends. Where he acquired the peculiar neatness and polish of manner which he wore so lightly, and which served every turn of domestic, social and political intercourse, I do not know. As far as my early recollections go, it was not indigenous in the social circles of Kinderhook. I do not think it was essentially Dutch. It could hardly be called natural, although it seemed so natural in him.

It was not put on, for it was never put off. As you saw him once—you saw him always—always punctilious, always polite, always cheerful, always self-possessed. It seemed to any one who studied this phase of his character as if, in some early moment of his destiny, his whole nature had been bathed in a cool, clear and unruffled depth, from which it drew this life-long serenity and self-control."

"Rough and Ready" Taylor

President Taylor has been described as stout, and of middle height, with swarthy complexion and rugged but kindly face, with a high forehead, keen eyes, dark hair and side-whiskers.

While President Taylor occupied the White House, few persons had any difficulty in reaching the Chief Executive. This President was a born host and knew how to make each particular guest at home in the Presidential mansion. When his guests called they would sometimes gather on the White House grounds, each waiting for the President to approach and converse with them in his democratic fashion. One such occasion is described by Frederika Bremer, in a diary of her's subsequently published, in which she says:

"The Senator from New Hampshire took Miss Lynch and myself to the White House, just out of the city, where in the park, every Saturday afternoon, there is military music, and the people walk about. The President was out among the crowd. I was introduced to him, and we shook hands. He is kind and agreeable, both in appearance and manner, and was simply, almost negligently dressed. He is universally esteemed for the spotless purity of his character."

Another admirer of Taylor's, Mr. D. W. Mitchell, writes of a similar gathering, thus:

"Perhaps few scenes in the United States would impress a stranger more favorably than one often to be witnessed at Washington on a summer evening. The military or Marine Band is playing excellent music in the garden of the White House, everybody walking in and out and about without restric-

tion; the President perhaps strolling over the lawn among the company, ready to shake hands with any one who chooses to introduce himself, or whom any citizen, however humble, may please to introduce. Well-dressed women—amid all the sorts of people assembled, not a poorly-dressed woman is to be seen—public men, clerks, and groups of various kinds, are promenading, while children are gambolling about. Laborers roughly dressed stand or lounge on the grass; there is no guard, no police; all behaving themselves properly. No one—not the Irish Biddy taking her mistress's children out for an airing, nor the neat negro wench engaged in like manner—fears any annoyance or rudeness from any person. More than once on these occasions I saw General Taylor, and could not but conclude that he was a plain, good-hearted, honest, hard-working man, of well-balanced mind, favored by circumstances and fortunate in the enemies whom he had fought and conquered."

President Fillmore a Physical Marvel

In a tribute paid to Millard Fillmore, one of his visitors at the White House said to him:

"Take him for all in all, Millard Fillmore is one of the most remarkable men our country has produced—remarkable for his appearance, remarkable for his fortunes, remarkable for the dignity, the prudence and the wisdom of his Administration."

President Fillmore was often asked: "How is it, Mr. President, that despite the physical and mental strain of public office, you have retained your health in such a remarkable degree?" Mr. Fillmore possessed a personality abounding in magnetism as the result of his perfect health. Cheerfulness characterized his every moment. And in explanation of these characteristics, he himself wrote, after leaving the White House, saying:

"I owe my uninterrupted bodily vigor to an originally strong constitution, to an education on a farm, and to life-long habits of regularity and temperance. Throughout all my public life, I maintained the same regular and systematic habits of living to which I had previously been accustomed. I never allowed

my usual hours for sleep to be interrupted. The Sabbath I kept as a day of rest. Besides being a religious duty, it was essential to health. On commencing my Presidential career, I found that the Sabbath had been frequently employed by visitors for private interviews with the President. I determined to put an end to this custom, and ordered my doorkeeper to meet all Sunday visitors with an indiscriminate refusal. While Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, and during my entire Presidential term, my labors were always onerous, and often excessive, but I never suffered an hour of sickness through them all."

President Pierce Eulogized by Admirers

"Mr. Pierce was personally popular, engaging in his manners, agreeable in all social intercourse, and generous and kindly in his disposition. He inspired the personal respect and love of all with whom he came in contact. He was exceedingly fond of sport, particularly fishing, and would spend days in his favorite amusement."

So wrote one admirer of President Pierce, while another, no less a man than Washington Irving, who was delighted with President Pierce's decision to send Nathaniel Hawthorne, an intimate friend of the President's, to Liverpool to represent the United States as Consul-General at that place, said:

"I have become acquainted with the President-elect. He is a quiet gentleman-like man in appearance and manner, and I have conceived a goodwill for him, from finding in the course of our conversation that he has it at heart to take care of Hawthorne, who was his early fellow-student."

CHAPTER VII

Later "First Gentlemen" and Their Day's Work

Lincoln Always Accessible

"THE PRESIDENT is accessible to private individuals who desire to see him on business, and he has also set apart an hour or two on certain days in each week for receiving the friendly visits of the public. The President never accepts invitations to dine, or makes social visits. An invitation by the President is accepted, notwithstanding a previous engagement."

Thus wrote a Mr. Morrison, following the latter's visits to the White House during which he had a talk with Mr. Lincoln.

Years afterward, the late Dr. T. Dewitt Talmage wrote of his meeting with Lincoln at the White House, saying:

"We followed into his room a committee who had come to Washington to tell the President how to conduct the war. We do not know who the committee was. The President was the saddest looking man I ever saw. He had a far-away look. He evidently, while standing under the fire of an address which was being made to him, saw the battlefields and hospitals and conflagrations and national bereavement. One of his great trials was that of being subjected to advice by people of all sorts who had no qualification for giving advice. When one of our party asked for his autograph, he cheerfully gave it, asking, 'Is this all I can do for you?'

"At that time he was the most abused man in America. To-day he is the most admired man in all our country's history, with the exception of Washington."

Grant Always A Soldier

General Grant remained a soldier even in his statesmanship. He was a plain man and he said so. The etiquette of White House life was ever most difficult for him to adhere to. On one occasion he was induced to dance. It was at a State ball and when some asked him to repeat his performance, he replied: "I would rather storm a fort than attempt another dance!"

A dress suit was to him a thing to be abhorred. He would never put on such dress unless actually compelled to. Often he would go into the White Lot behind the White House and join the boys who happened to be there playing ball.

Of President Grant's daily routine at the White House, the announcement was made, early in his administration, that:

"The President has set apart the morning up to ten A.M. to attend to his private business, telegrams and official correspondence; from ten to twelve he will receive Senators and Members who may call, and after hearing them, such civilians as may call on general business. From twelve to three the President will attend to official business, and at three he will leave the public rooms in the White House, and see no one thereafter on business or political matters. On Sundays, no business is to be transacted, nor any visitors to be admitted to the Executive Mansion."

President Hayes the Hospitable

President Hayes is described as tall and strongly built, with high, broad forehead. He had brown hair and beard, an aquiline nose and bushy brows.

There were two children in the White House in President Hayes' term. These were the President's son Scott, aged five; and his daughter Fanny, aged eleven. Three grown sons were also members of the household, these being Rutherford, Webb and Birchard.

Some idea of the daily life in the White House in Hayes' administration may be gained from the following account, written by a contemporary:

"It is a household noted for its hospitality, and one generally enlivened by the presence of guests. Mrs. Hayes takes great interest in public matters, has a pride in keeping the house attractive and in superintending its decorations for official occasions. It is a family simple in its tastes and cordially united in its members. The sons are young men of most correct and industrious habits, affable, free from frivolity and without any of the affectation which so often attaches to the position which they occupy. The family is regular in its attendance upon church; and the White House on Sunday is as quiet and orderly as any American home.

"The President is a most affectionate father, and a day seldom passes that he does not devote some time to games with the younger children. He is an exceedingly busy man, rising early and working late. He is a close student of all phases of public affairs and an industrious reader of the histories of previous Administrations. He is a strong and clear talker, and has decided ideas on all questions, which he expresses with force to those with whom he feels free to talk. He frequently walks in the morning, and rides for a time before dinner, and thus, by much exercise in the open air, he maintains his strength for the long siege of each day's listening to the countless applicants, who pass in and out of his room in ceaseless procession for six days of the week. He carries on a large private correspondence and writes his own important message and State papers. Much of this work he performs before breakfast.

"Callers on public business are received from ten o'clock, and business hours either for the public or for members of Congress, do not cease till three o'clock. Cabinet officers and members of the press upon urgent business and others by special appointment are received at any time up to ten o'clock and sometimes as late as eleven o'clock at night. All working days are thus filled with business of the most varied and often perplexing character. And yet, through it all, the President maintains unvarying equanimity, and the endless routine does not wear upon him."

Garfield's Social and Business Habits

Mr. E. V. Smalley years ago wrote a vivid description of White House life, both as to its social and business divisions, under President Garfield. In the course of his remarks, Mr. Smalley has this to say:

"The external appearance of the Executive Mansion does not change from Administration to Administration, except that its freestone walls get a fresh coat of white paint now and then. Going up to the portico to-day, I saw in its iron tripod on the wall beyond the carriage drive the empty bombshell in which a pair of swallows built their nest during the war and gave the Western poet, John J. Piatt, a theme for his 'Nests at Washington.' Within the house the carpets and furniture are renewed once in eight or ten years. To my mind the old mahogany sofas and chairs which were in the State Parlors in Lincoln's time, were better than anything that has come in their place. At least they were quiet and dignified.

"The old staff of servants which President Hayes employed are still on duty. I get a friendly nod from the doorkeeper, and passing to the left from the wide entrance hall into the little cross hall, go up the narrow stairs leading to the offices on the second floor. The door into the East Room is open, and facing it hangs Huntington's new picture of Mrs. Hayes, whose bright happy face looks smilingly down at the scene of her former social triumphs.

"But I have only a glimpse of the picture as I go up the stairs. The atmosphere is close and heavy on this stairway and affects one singularly. Perhaps the sighs of the disappointed office-seekers who for more than half a century have descended the steps, have permeated the walls and give to the air a quality that defies ventilation. There are crowds in the ante-room and crowds in the upper hall. All these people are eager-eyed, restless and nervous. They want something which the great man in that well-guarded room across the hall can give if he chooses, but which they fear they will not get.

"Congressmen and other persons of some note are shown

into the private secretary's office, while the miscellaneous multitude impatiently ranges about the ante-room and halls. Beyond this office and down a flight of three steps, is the room where Cabinet meetings are held and where the President receives most of his business calls. Seeing him for the first time since the election, I naturally look for traces of excitement and worry on his face. There are a few additional lines about the eyes, perhaps, but he wears his old robust, hearty, frank look, stands as straight as a soldier, and greets his friends with the same cordial, strong, magnetic grasp of the hand they all remember. In his new situation General Garfield has to learn to be a good listener, for all day long arguments and appeals are poured into his ears.

"The routine office work of the White House constantly increases. The early Presidents were not allowed even a private secretary by law. They had to pay for all clerical assistance out of their own salaries. Afterward one secretary was provided for; then an assistant was added. From Administration to Administration the work-force grew by the addition of clerks, or the detail of Army officers until what is practically a Bureau of Appointments has grown up. Including the Private Secretary there are now seven persons attached to this bureau and their places are no sinecures. Often they are busy until late at night bringing up the day's work.

"In length of service the oldest member of the White House staff is Mr. W. L. Crook, the executive agent and disbursing clerk, who dates back to the end of President Lincoln's Administration; but there is among the servants of the house a man who was appointed by President Fillmore; he is the fireman, and his name is Herbert; and the principal doorkeeper, Mr. Loeffler, was put in his place by President Grant in 1869.

"The exchange reader does his work behind a big screen in the general reception room. The private secretary Mr. Brown and Mr. Headley have a room to themselves with two bay windows looking out on the Potomac and the Virginia hills, and a door leading to the President's room. Adjoining is a smaller

room where Mr. Pruden, the assistant private secretary, keeps, with the aid of two clerks, the record of appointments and removals in formidable leather-bound volumes like the ledgers in a counting-house. Besides the staff of secretaries and clerks there is what might be called an official staff of servants who are appointed by the President and whose salaries are provided for by Congress in the annual appropriations. It consists of a steward, doorkeeper, four assistant doorkeepers, a messenger, four assistant messengers, two of whom are mounted, a watchman and a fireman. There is also a telegraph operator detailed from the Signal Service Corps. The other servants of the household, such as the coachman, the cook and the waiters are paid by the President. The repairs and the general good order of the house, its furniture and its conservatory and grounds are attended to by the Commissioner of Public Buildings and Grounds.

"The family and social life of the Executive Mansion goes on quite apart from the routine official work, and is measureably secluded from it by the big mahogany doors which cut off the portion of the upper hall where the offices are located. There is also a great deal of curiosity in Washington when a new President comes in, to learn how the lady of the White House is going to treat the public. Naturally, the social public is eager to be entertained and honored by opportunities to call and chat and talk afterward about what is going on in the Presidential circle as much as possible. Naturally, too, the wife of a President, while wishing to perform well the duties of her station, is desirous of keeping her family life from being wholly broken up. So there is a conflict of forces going on for a time. Mrs. Hayes settled the question in favor of the public, and gave it, I think, much more of her time than any of her predecessors. Mrs. Garfield seems disposed to draw the line so as to divide her time fairly to herself and her family. She will give only two evenings in the week to receptions, and is, I hear, determined to keep up as much as she can her old home ways—her reading of books and magazines, her oversight of the educa-

tion of the children and her care of her household and all its inmates.

"No one who has a home and appreciates its ties and duties will find fault with her. The hospitality of the White House will, perhaps, be less unlimited than of late, but those who are so fortunate as to enjoy it will be able to do more than exchange a bow and a pleasant phrase with the mistress of the Mansion. If there is less society, there may be more real sociability. The Garfields during their long life in Washington were never at all fond of fashionable society because it was fashionable, but were always exceedingly sociable when sociability was elevated to an intellectual plane.

"A President's family belongs so much to the public by custom and necessity that I cannot fairly be accused of overstepping the proper limits of a correspondent's field of observation in thus glancing behind the partitions that separate the official from the domestic part of the Executive Mansion. Perhaps I may safely add that the family is re-united now, the two oldest boys having left their Concord school to finish their preparations for college under the charge of a tutor. They are both to enter the Freshman class at Williams, their father's *alma mater,* next September. Harry (now, 1908, President of Williams' College) eldest, whose household name is 'Hal', will be a lawyer if his inclinations do not change during his college course. James (now, 1908, Secretary of the Interior in President Roosevelt's Cabinet), has a taste for mathematics and the practical sciences which point to an active business career. The younger boys, Irwin and Abram, are enjoying themselves famously on their velocipedes or ranging through the big parlors and broad halls of the Mansion. The daughter Mollie may be seen any morning hastening to school with her books under her arm as pretty a picture of youth and health as can be found in Washington.

"The new Mistress of the White House shows the quiet dignity and grace and the adaptability, to the requirements of a social circle suddenly expanded to a hundred fold, which all

her friends knew she would display. And the 'little mother' mingles as much or as little as she pleases in this circle. Her place at the table is beside her son and his arm is always ready for her support. Her room is the pleasantest in the house, with its three windows looking out on the drive, the lawn and the gray walls of the State and War Departments. Among all the occupants of the White House, I question whether there is any one as happy as she. An intelligent observer, and a keen but kindly critic of persons and events, she finds life as full of interest for her as it is devoid of worry or care." (See Chapter headed "First Ladies" and Presidents' Widows.)

Arthur, Handsomest of Presidents

President Arthur, handsome and possessing wealth, came to the White House equipped to play the part of President in each and every one of the social duties involved. The niceties of society were things of which he was master. As a man of the world, he insisted upon surroundings of elegance, and it was he who caused the White House rooms to be re-decorated in good taste. His entertainments were sumptuous, some historians say, "the most sumptuous"—"dipping deeply into his private means to defray the cost of a mode of life which, as he felt, befitted the dignity of his office."

A contemporary wrote of this President that:

"In General Arthur we have a new type of man in the White House. There have been Presidents of all kinds. We have had stately Virginia gentlemen of the old school and self-made men from the West. We have had soldiers of several varieties, rural statesmen and frontiersmen, but the 'city man', the metropolitan gentleman, the member of clubs—the type that is represented by the well-bred and well-dressed New Yorker—the quiet man who wears a scarf and a pin in it and prefers a sack coat to the long-tailed frock coat that pervades politics, and a Derby hat to the slouch that seems to be regarded in various quarters of this Union as something no statesman should be without—this is a novel species of President."



PRESIDENT AND MRS. McKINLEY

Benjamin Harrison a Tremendous Worker

That Benjamin Harrison, during his term as President, continued to work hard, as had always been his habit, is shown in the records of his day's activities, one of which says:

"The new President's possessed an enormous capacity and even avidity for work."

And another record goes on to say that:

"President Harrison's methods of work are cool, systematic and constant. He is a sensitive man, but a man of nervous temperament. He wastes neither time nor energy in fretting, is never fussy, and never in a hurry to finish up things at the last moment. He has not lost a day by illness since he entered the White House. He begins his day's work at nine o'clock and there is little to which he does not give his personal attention."

Cleveland's Auto-Biography

President Cleveland left the following auto-biography, though it is written in the third person. It is a brief story of his own career, in which he sums up life-work as follows:

"I knew a man who, when quite young, determined to acquire a college education and enter the legal profession.

"The door to a college education was inexorably closed against him.

"He at once set his heart on studying law without collegiate training. When it soon appeared that even this must be postponed, he quite cheerfully set about finding any kind of honest work.

"After an unsuccessful quest for employment near home he started for the West. He had adversity in abundance.

"He had plenty of willingness to work, plenty of faith and a fair stock of perseverance in reserve. He had no misgivings.

"After securing a temporary job, he was handed Blackstone's Commentaries and turned loose to browse in the library of a law office.

"When, on the first day of his study, all the partners and clerks forgot he was in a corner of the library and locked him

in during the dinner hour he merely said to himself: 'Some day I will be better remembered'.

"He actually enjoyed the adversities.

"Even then he was called stubborn. After he had become President of the United States he was still called stubborn, and he is accused of stubbornness to this very day."

McKinley's Daily Routine

The habits of President and Mrs. McKinley, all during their term in the White House, were invariably characterized by almost Jeffersonian simplicity. They breakfasted at about half-past eight. Some time during the morning Mrs. McKinley would usually take a drive. Lunch, a simple meal, was served in the upper corridor, the guests sitting informally with the family. After lunch the President would resume work in his private office, while Mrs. McKinley retired to her private apartments.

In the afternoon Mr. McKinley would go for a drive, after which he usually ran through the newspapers, rested a little time, then dressed for dinner. His evenings were as often as possible given to quiet, social pleasures. Quite frequently, too, informal dinners were given in the White House. Except when taking his afternoon drive or walk, Mr. McKinley was rarely seen out of the White House.

Referring to Mr. McKinley's even temper and amiability, one correspondent, while this President still lived, wrote:

"Of all the men who have occupied the White House, he is almost the only one of whom it can truthfully be said that nobody has ever seen him in a passion. It would be hard to find one who had ever known him to display ill temper or betray irritation. This characteristic of McKinley's is not due to complaisance. He has trained himself to it until it has become almost second nature with him; but it is not a natural gift. Years ago he was as impulsive as others; but for a quarter of a century he has been adapting himself to conditions with which few are confronted.

CHAPTER VIII

"First Ladies" and Presidents' Widows

THERE have been twenty-six Presidents, but as there were sometimes two or three "First Ladies" in a single administration, the number of the mistresses and hostesses of the White House is thirty-two.

These include nineteen wives as follows: Mrs. Washington, Mrs. John Adams, Mrs. Dolly Madison, Mrs. Monroe, Mrs. John Quincy Adams, Mrs. John Tyler (President Tyler's first wife, an invalid), Mrs. John Tyler (President Tyler's second wife), Mrs. Polk, Mrs. Zachary Taylor (an invalid), Mrs. Millard Fillmore, Mrs. Franklin Pierce, Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, Mrs. Andrew Johnson (an invalid), Mrs. U. S. Grant, Mrs. Rutherford B. Hayes, Mrs. Grover Cleveland, Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, Mrs. McKinley and Mrs. Roosevelt.

The six Presidents' daughters and granddaughters who acted as "First Ladies" were: Mrs. Martha Jefferson Randolph, granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson; Mrs. Letitia Tyler Semple, President Tyler's daughter; Mrs. Bliss, President Taylor's daughter; Miss Abigail Fillmore, President Fillmore's daughter; Mrs. Martha Patterson, President Johnson's daughter; Mrs. Mary Harrison McKee, President Harrison's daughter.

The three daughters-in-law of the President who performed the duties of White House hostesses were: Mrs. Abram Van Buren, wife of Martin Van Buren's son; Mrs. Robert Tyler, wife of President Tyler's son, and President W. H. Harrison's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Jane F. Harrison.

The two sisters of Presidents who filled the post of White

House mistresses were: Mrs. McElroy, President Arthur's sister, and Miss Rose Cleveland, President Cleveland's sister.

The two nieces of Chief Executives who reigned at the White House were: President Jackson's niece, Mrs. Donelson, and President Buchanan's niece, Miss Harriet Lane.

In this chapter, then, and the three that follow it, will be found facts relating to the official life of not only Presidents' wives, but also of those relatives of the Chief Executives who performed the duties of "First Lady." The present chapter, too, contains the facts relating to the widows of the Presidents, including information about the three living Presidential widows, namely: Mrs. Garfield, the second Mrs. Benjamin Harrison and Mrs. Cleveland.

Presidents Who Married Widows

Four of our twenty-six Presidents married widows as follows: Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Jackson.

President Jackson's wife is of particular interest. She died just before he came to the White House, and his mourning for her influenced all his remaining years. A pathetic incident of Jackson's love for his wife is related by his private secretary, Mr. Trist, who tells of his experience thus:

"One evening after I parted with him for the night, revolving over the directions he had given about some letters I was to prepare, one point occurred on which I was not perfectly satisfied as to what those directions had been. As the letters were to be sent off early in the morning, I returned to his chamber door, and tapping gently, in order not to wake him if he had got to sleep, my tap was answered by 'come in'.

"He was undressed, but not yet in bed, as I had supposed he must be by that time. He was sitting at a little table, with his wife's miniature—a very large one, then for the first time seen by me—before him, propped up against some books; and between him and the picture lay an open book, which bore the marks of long use.

"This book, as I afterwards learned, was *her* prayer-book.

The miniature he always wore next to his heart, suspended round his neck by a strong black cord. The last thing he did every night, before lying down to rest, was to read in that book with that picture under his eyes."

Three Living Widows of the Presidents

In nearly every case, the wife of each President outlived her husband. Among the few notable exceptions this rule may be mentioned Franklin Pierce, who outlived his wife six years. John Adams outlived his wife; so did Andrew Jackson.

While there is not a single surviving ex-President of the United States, three women still live who have shared the life and struggle of former rulers of the nation. The three living widows of ex-Presidents are Mrs. James A. Garfield, the second Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, and Mrs. Grover Cleveland.

Mrs. Garfield Living in Pasadena

In Pasadena, Cal., Mrs. James A. Garfield, widow of one of the three martyred Presidents, has her home. The press of that city says that there she spends her time "in the midst of idyllic surroundings." She spends most of her time sewing and reading. "She is a sweet and gracious woman, gentle and kindly and always ready to speak of the trumphs of her husband."

"Of all the persons of national fame who live in this region," writes a press correspondent in Pasadena, Cal., "Mrs. Lucretia Randolph Garfield is perhaps held in greatest reverence and regard by the people of the nation as a type of the best qualities of American womanhood.

"In her beautiful but modest home in Pasadena, she is passing the evening of her life with her brother and sister-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Randolph, as her companions.

"Some three years ago Mrs. Garfield selected Pasadena as her place of residence, and has spent almost all of her time there since. She lives a secluded but happy life, venturing seldom into the outside world, rarely attending any social affair,

save those which serve to gather old-time friends at her home.

"Without affectation, and with sweetness of disposition and graciousness of character, she upholds the dignity of her position, and, at the same time has won the sincere affection of her neighbors, even those who know her only as they occasionally catch a passing glimpse of her on the rare occasions when she leaves her own place.

"The same qualities that President Garfield once described as the requirements of a happy home, and which he found in his own, prevail in this Pasadena home. 'Six things', he said, 'are requisite to create a happy home. Integrity must be the architect, and tidiness the upholsterer. It must be warmed by affection, and lighted up with cheerfulness. Industry must be the ventilator, renewing the atmosphere and bringing in fresh salubrity every day; while over all, as the protecting canopy and glory, nothing will suffice but the blessing of the Almighty'."

Regarding Mrs. Garfield's fortitude at the time of the death of the martyred President, one press despatch published the day following Garfield's death, said:

"Mrs. Garfield bore the trying ordeal with great fortitude, and exhibited unprecedented courage. She gave way to no paroxysms of grief, and after death became evident, she quietly withdrew to her own room. There she sat, a heart-broken widow, full of grief, with too much Christian courage to exhibit it to those around her. She was, of course, laboring under a terrible strain, and, despite her efforts, tears flowed from her eyes, and her lips became drawn in her noble attempt to bear the burden with which she had been afflicted. Miss Mollie (the President's daughter) was, naturally, greatly affected, and bursts of tears flowed from her eyes, notwithstanding her noble effort to follow the example of her mother."

Mrs. Benjamin Harrison Living in Indianapolis

Mrs. Benjamin Harrison was not actually a lady of the White House, for her distinguished husband had retired from

public life before he wedded the beautiful Mrs. Mary Dimmick, the favorite niece of the first wife of the President. So records a newspaper report of to-day which continues:

"She became a member of the Harrison household prior to his election to the Presidency, and after his inauguration she took a prominent part in all the activities of social Washington. The first wife, Mrs. Mary Scott Harrison, was an invalid during a large part of Mr. Harrison's stay at the White House, and much of the social duty devolved upon Mrs. Dimmick. She cared for it with complete success. When, four years after his passing from the White House, Mr. Harrison announced his purpose to remarry, there was general pleasure and heartiest good-will expressed all over the country. A woman of rare beauty and charm, Mrs. Harrison is very popular, both in Indianapolis, where she had her home, and in Tuxedo, N. Y., where she spends much of her time."

In the parlor of the Harrison home in Indianapolis, March 6, 1901, in a casket draped with a banner of the Legion of Honor, lay the earthly shell of the man and statesman, Gen. Benjamin Harrison. Into this room came the woman whom the still, cold mortal there had made a widow. She came to be alone with him, probably for the last time. The rest of that day and the next he would be claimed by the representatives of the city, State and nation. While she stood in the darkened chamber, by the bier of her dead, the door opened without noise, and a bent form, still shivering after exposure to the chill air of the morning, entered. He was a grizzled, gray old soldier, in a faded uniform. Unaware of another living presence, he shuffled to the casket, leaned over the still face, tears streaming down his wrinkled cheeks. "Colonel," he whispered hoarsely, touching the bloodless hand on the dead leader's coat—"Colonel."

Just then there was a gentle tugging at his sleeve, and a soft voice said, "I am Mrs. Harrison. You are welcome."

"Do pardon my intrusion," said the old soldier drawing his coat-sleeve across his eyes. "I felt I couldn't live out the few

years left to me unless I saw my old Colonel alone, like this, just once more. I marched with him, from Atlanta to the sea, and I've come one hundred miles from home to give him a last salute." As he slowly retreated he raised his hand, soldier-like, to his brow. The old man belonged to the Seventieth Indiana Volunteers, which was led by Harrison in Sherman's famous campaign in Georgia—a regiment which was given the place of honor in the parade at Washington at Harrison's inauguration.

Mrs. Cleveland Living in Princeton

Mrs. Grover Cleveland has only lately been made the widow of a President. The whole life of this lovable woman, says one present-day report, "since her girlhood days, radiated around the life of the only man the Democrats have succeeded in putting in the White House in half a century of effort." They were wedded in the White House during the first term of the New Yorker. For the remaining three years of his term Mrs. Cleveland presided "with a charm and dignity that were irresistible. and that gave her, perhaps, more thorough popularity than any woman of the many who have held the title of 'First Lady' of the land." For four years more, in private life, Mrs. Cleveland continued to hold a place in the affections of the people, and in 1892 the vote of the people carried Grover Cleveland back into the chair of Washington. Mrs. Cleveland returned to her old place. Her triumphs of the first term were abundantly repeated, and when once more the pair retired to private life to take their home in beautiful "Westlands," their Princeton abode, "Mrs. Cleveland remained a beautiful memory to the Nation that had loved her."

Pensions Drawn by Presidents' Widows

Seven widows of Presidents have been awarded pensions by the Government. Of these seven pensioned ladies of the White House, only one is still living, Mrs. Garfield. The remaining six were: Mrs. W. H. Harrison, the second Mrs. Tyler, Mrs. Polk, Mrs. Lincoln, Mrs. Grant and Mrs. McKinley.

The first time a pension was ever suggested for the widow of an ex-President was, we are told, when William H. Harrison died one month after his inauguration. The death of Harrison peculiarly appealed to the sentiment of the Nation, and Mrs. Harrison was voted outright $25,000. Even this sum was not extravagant, for she had to live on it for the twenty-three years she survived her husband.

The second Mrs. Tyler, who married the President during his stay in office, occupied the White House eight months. When the former President died in 1862, it was found that he had left his widow so poorly provided for that Government help became imperative. Therefor, a pension of $5,000 yearly was granted, which Mrs. Tyler continued to draw until her death twenty-seven years later.

The remaining Presidents' widows who were pensioned were: Mrs. Lincoln, to whom Congress soon after her husband's death voted to pay $25,000 and later a yearly pension of $5,000; Mrs. Grant, who received $5,000 a year, and Mrs. McKinley the same pension. Mrs. Polk also received $5,000 a year. Mrs. Garfield receives the same amount and "no money from Uncle Sam's treasury is paid more cheerfully by the American people."

CHAPTER IX

Early White House Hostesses

NINETEEN wives of the Presidents have performed the duties of "First Lady" of the land, of White House mistress and of hostess of the nation. Three of these, Mrs. Tyler, Mrs. Zachary Taylor and Mrs. Andrew Johnson, were invalids and hence unable to act, to the full extent, their parts in official life, their places in that respect being taken by relatives of the Presidents named. Mrs. McKinley, too, was poor in health and hence obliged to leave many official duties to be performed by relatives.

The first of the "First Ladies" to come to the White House in Washington, from Philadelphia, the old Capital, was the wife of President John Adams, popularly known as Abigail Adams. It is said of her that she was one of the strongest, ablest, wholesomest of women, and though she was in the mansion less than six months her impression abides there to this day.

Numerous descriptions and stories of the Presidents' consorts, besides those contained in this and the following chapters, are given in several other chapters, notably in "First Ladies" and Presidents' Widows, in "Entertaining," in "Brides," in "Bridegroom-Presidents," and in the chapters on "Receptions and Drawing Rooms."

The Reign of Dolly Madison

James Madison married a fair young widow, Mrs. Todd, who became known in history as the "Charming Dolly Madison." And it has been asserted that of all the women who ever lived in the White House, Dolly Madison, perhaps, left most

indelibly the stamp of her character upon it. "During her reign, people went there not only because it was the President's house, but because it was socially the most delightful place in the world. She was merry, intellectual and generous."

Even in the days when Thomas Jefferson was President. Dolly Madison spent a great deal of time at the White House, acting for President Madison and his family as the unofficial hostess of the mansion. For some fifty years, altogether, Mrs. Madison was one of the most popular women in Washington, and all historians speak of her as the "most charming" or "most commanding" figure in official life at the nation's capital.

Even after her retirement from the White House, all distinguished men who visited Washington would go first to the White House and later directly to the house where Mrs. Madison had taken up her abode after leaving the Executive Mansion. She was regarded to the end, indeed, in much the same light that the ex-Empress Eugenie was regarded in her later years.

One visitor to the White House in President Jefferson's term tells how Dolly Madison conducted her through the mansion with all the ease of a real mistress of the place, taking her "from room to room, not excepting the chamber of Mr. Jefferson and his Secretary," in which apartment, "in her usual sprightly and droll manner, she opened the President's wardrobe and showed his odd but useful contrivance for hanging up jackets and breeches on a machine like a turnstile."

In the succeeding years when Mrs. Madison became in fact the official hostess of the nation, she made herself, by her delightful manner of receiving the people, probably the most beloved woman in the country. One of the guests at the White House at the time of the second inauguration, in 1813, of James Madison, was a Mrs. Seaton. Describing what took place in the mansion that day, Mrs. Seaton writes:

"Mrs. Madison called on me last week, and very politely invited me to attend the drawing-room of Wednesday. Yesterday the most crowded and interesting sight we ever witnessed

was presented to our view in the Inauguration of Mr. Madison. Escorted by the Alexandria, Georgetown and city companies, the President proceeded to the Capitol. Judge Marshall, and the associate Judges, preceded him and placed themselves in front of the Speaker's chair, from whence the Chief Magistrate delivered his inaugural address; but his voice was so low and the audience so very great, that scarcely a word could be distinguished. On concluding, the oath of office was administered by the Chief Justice, and the little man was accompanied on his return to the palace by the multitude; for every creature that could afford twenty-five cents for hack-hire was present. The major part of the respectable citizens offered their congratulations, ate his ice-creams and bonbons, made their bow and retired, leaving him fatigued beyond measure with the incessant bending to which his politeness urged him, and in which he never allowed himself to be eclipsed, returning bow for bow, even to those of the foreigners."

Mrs. Seaton also sets forth her impressions gained at the last New Year's reception in the President's house previous to its destruction by the British:

"Yesterday, being New Year's Day, *everybody* attended to pay Mrs. Madison the compliments of the season. Between one and two o'clock, we drove to the President's, where it was with much difficulty we made good our entrance, though all of our acquaintances endeavored with the utmost civility to compress themselves as small as they could for our accommodation. The marine band, stationed in the ante-room, continued playing in spite of the crowd pressing on their very heels.

"Her majesty's (Mrs. Madison's) appearance was truly regal—dressed in a robe of pink satin, trimmed elaborately with ermine, a white velvet and satin turban, with nodding ostrich plumes and a crescent in front, gold chain and clasps around the waist and wrists. 'Tis here the woman who adorns the dress, and not the dress that beautifies the woman. I cannot conceive a female better calculated to dignify the station which she occupies in society than Mrs. Madison—amiable in private life and

affable in public, she is admired and esteemed by the rich and beloved by the poor. Her frank cordiality to all guests is in contrast to the manner of the President, who is very formal, reserved and precise, yet not wanting in a certain dignity. Being so low of stature, he was in imminent danger of being confounded with the plebeian crowd; and was pushed and jostled about like a common citizen—but not so with her ladyship! The towering feathers distinctly pointed out her station wherever she moved."

During the time of her residence at the White House Mrs. Madison many times proved herself a true heroine, but never more heroic than at the time, in 1814, when the British attacked the White House and burned it. One historian of the present day explains that, as the British forces approached, all Washington was thrown into a panic, and the inmates of the White House were at their wit's end for means of preserving the Government papers, documents and other priceless treasures, "but Madison's wife, the plucky little woman who is known to everyone as Dolly Madison, kept her head. At the last moment, as her husband with several members of the Cabinet, was hurrying from the White House, Mrs. Madison seized a carving knife and cut the portrait of Washington from its frame. After the war it was placed upon the walls of the East Room. It had, however, been somewhat damaged; and long afterwards, in 1866, it was restored and retouched by H. N. Barlow."

After the burning of the White House, President and Mrs. Madison lived for a time in the mansion then known as the Octogon House, not far from the White House grounds, and there for a time "Sweet Dolly" held her court. It was here, too, we are told, that Madison signed the proclamation of the Treaty of Ghent, when the nation's joy at the ending of the War of 1812 was so great that even the boys paraded the streets with paper bands in their caps bearing the word "Peace."

The room over the drawing room was occupied by the gracious Dolly. The Octogon House, now owned by the American Institute of Architects, is still one of the landmarks of Wash-

ington, a newspaper correspondent writing that "the place is well cared for by a custodian, who seems aptly fitted for it, as he is a direct descendant from an officer of General Washington's staff."

Mrs. Monroe an Accomplished Woman

Mrs. James Monroe, wife of the fifth President, was a daughter of a captain of the British army, Captain Kortright, who subsequently became a citizen of New York and a patriot. As the daughter of a man holding a high position in social and military circles, the young girl who was later to become "First Lady" of the land qualified quite unconsciously for that position. When she married Mr. Monroe she went abroad with her husband, who had been appointed Minister to France. She was trained in the etiquette of court and high official life, and when she came to the White House she was spoken of as "an elegant, accomplished woman" with a "charming mind and dignity of manners which peculiarly fit her for her elevated station."

It is written of Mrs. Monroe that "even in extreme age, she bore traces of the beauty that distinguished her in early life." Throughout his career Monroe was romantically attached to his wife; and, at her death, "interment was delayed until the bowed and grieving statesman could complete the construction of a vault designed for his remains as well as those of his wife."

"We have spent long and happy years together," ex-President Monroe said to his friend and companion, Judge Watson, "and I await the summons to follow her."

Mrs. John Quincy Adams a "Brilliant Ornament"

The wife of President John Quincy Adams was a Maryland lady, bred to be familiar with social customs in the highest ranks, having married Mr. Adams, in London, England, while her father was United States Consul at that place. It has been said of her that she was a "brilliant ornament to her husband's household." She lost her health soon after her entrance to the White House.

Of Mrs. Adams' life at the White House, and of her charm as a hostess, we quote from an article written by the editor of the New York *Statesman,* Mr. Carter:

"At nine o'clock General Jackson (the President-elect in succession to John Quincy Adams) entered the room, and with great dignity and gracefulness of manner conducted Mrs. Adams through the apartments. He was in plain citizen's dress, and appeared remarkably well, saluting and receiving the congratulations of his friends with his usual urbanity and affability.

"Mrs. Adams was elegantly, but not gorgeously dressed. Her headdress and plumes were tastefully arranged. In her manners she unites dignity with an unusual share of ease and elegance; and I never saw her appear to greater advantage than when promenading the rooms, winding her way through the multitudes by the side of the gallant general. At the approach of such a couple the crowd involuntarily gave way as far as practicable and saluted them as they passed.

"Mr. Adams, who is known to be proverbially plain, unassuming and unostentatious in his manners, received his guests with his usual cordiality and unaffected politeness.

"At about ten o'clock, the doors of the spacious apartment were flung open, and a table presented itself to view loaded with refreshments of every description, served up in elegant style, of which the company were invited to partake without ceremony. Conviviality and pleasure reigned throughout the evening, and I never saw so many persons together where there was apparently so much unmingled happiness."

The First and Second Mrs. Tyler

The first Mrs. Tyler, according to a description in *The Christian Herald,* was an invalid, but her feebleness did not stand in the way of great usefulness, and she was much beloved as the friend of the poor.

She was unable to stand the strain of fashionable social duties, so her son's wife, Mrs. Robert Tyler, was official "First

Lady," her daughter, Mrs. Semple, relieving young Mrs. Tyler when possible. Mrs. Robert Tyler wrote to her sisters in the North of her mother-in-law's room: "It is a most quiet and comfortable retreat with an air of repose and sanctity about it; for here, mother, with a smile of welcome on her sweet, calm face, is always found seated in her large arm chair, with a small stand by her side, which holds her Bible and prayer-book, with her knitting usually in her hands, always ready to sympathize with me in any little homesickness which may disturb me, and ask me questions about all you dear ones, because she knows I want to talk about you."

The first Mrs. Tyler died in the White House, and the President in time married a Miss Gardiner, of New York, who thus became the second Mrs. Tyler. A full description of this charming hostess of the Executive Mansion will be found in the chapter telling of Presidents as bridegrooms, and further mention of her is contained in the chapter treating of Presidential farewells to the White House.

Mrs. James K. Polk Both Religious and Charitable

The wife of President Polk had been brought up on strict religious principles, and when she came to the White House she put those principles into practice as the "First Lady" of the land. She had received her education in a Moravian Seminary (though some biographers speak of her as a Presbyterian), hence was opposed even to such rare White House pastimes as card playing, dancing and billiards. "Her levees were characterized by a grave respectability. Refreshments were dispensed with, and she always received seated." Mrs. Polk was the third widow of a President to receive a pension.

By paragraphers of her time, Mrs. Polk and her methods of receiving guests at the White House are set forth with more or less detail. One writer of that day compliments the mistress of the White House thus:

"Mrs. Polk dresses in a style rich but chaste, and becoming her character, her position and her person. Captain Polk is so



THE FAMOUS WHITE HOUSE TULIP BEDS IN SPRING TIME

spare that if his clothes were made to fit, he would be but the merest tangible fraction of a President. He has them, therefore, especially his coat, generally two or three sizes large, which imparts something of a loose and easy dignity to his Excellency."

And another writer, John S. Jenkins, pays this tribute to the President's wife:

"Mrs. Polk was well fitted to adorn any station. To the charms of a fine person, she united intellectual accomplishments of a high order. Sweetness of disposition, gracefulness and ease of manner and beauty of mind were highly blended in her character. A kind mistress, a faithful friend and a devoted wife—these are her titles to esteem. Affable, but dignified; intelligent, but unaffected; frank and sincere; yet never losing sight of the respect due to her position, she won the regard of all who approached her. Her unfailing courtesy and her winning deportment were remarked by every one who saw her presiding at the White House."

The same writer, Mr. Jenkins, also relates this interesting tale:

"Shortly before his departure from the Capital, Mr. Henry Clay attended a dinner party, with many other distinguished gentlemen of both political parties at the President's house. The party is said to have been a very pleasant affair—good feeling abounded, and wit and lively repartee gave zest to the occasion, while Mrs. Polk, the winning and accomplished hostess, added the finishing grace of her excellent housewifery in the superior management of the feast. Mr. Clay, was, of course, honored with a seat near the President's lady, where it became him to put in requisition those insinuating talents which he possessed in so eminent a degree, and which are irresistible even to his enemies. Mrs. Polk, with her usual and affable manner, was extremely courteous to her distinguished guest, whose good opinion, as of all who share the hospitalities of the White House, she did not fail to win. "'Madam,' said Mr. Clay, in that bland manner peculiar to himself, 'I must say that in my travels,

wherever I have been, in all companies and among all parties, I have heard but one opinion of you. All agree in commending, in the highest terms, your excellent administration of the domestic affairs of the White House. But,' he continued, directing her attention to her husband, 'as for that young gentleman there, I cannot say as much. There is,' said he, 'some little difference of opinion in regard to the policy of his course.'

" 'Indeed,' said Mrs. Polk, 'I am glad to hear that my administration is popular. And in return for your compliment, I will say that if the country should elect a Whig next fall, I know of no one whose elevation would please me more than that of Henry Clay.'

" 'Thank you, thank you, Madam'.

" 'And I will assure you of one thing. If you do have occasion to occupy the White House on the fourth of March next, it shall be surrendered to you in perfect order from garret to cellar.'

" 'I am certain that—'

"But the laugh that followed this pleasant repartee, which lost nothing from the manner nor the occasion of it, did not permit the guests of the lower end of the table to hear the rest of Mr. Clay's reply. Whether he was certain that he should be the tenant of the President's mansion, or whether he only said he was certain that whoever did occupy it would find it in good condition, remains a mystery."

CHAPTER X

Later White House Hostesses

MRS. ABRAHAM LINCOLN was a member of a true Southern family. Therefore it may reasonably be supposed that sometimes her position at the White House, as the wife of the Great Liberator, was somewhat painful, inasmuch as the views of the members of her own family were not strictly in accord with those of her husband. Nevertheless she carried off the honors as mistress of the Executive Mansion with such a high degree of success that she long remained a subject of deep interest to the American people.

One biographer writes the following of Mrs. Lincoln, the time referred to being the first year of President Lincoln's first administration:

"Mrs. Edwards, a sister of Mrs. Lincoln, and Miss Mary Wallace, a beautiful miss of eighteen, her niece, will accompany Mr. Lincoln's family and assist Mrs. Lincoln in doing the honors of the President's levees. Mrs. Edwards is an accomplished Kentucky lady. Mrs. Abraham Lincoln has two married sisters now on a visit to Montgomery, Ala. One is from Kentucky, the other from Selma, Ala. They are both secessionists and opposed to the government of their brother-in-law, Abraham Lincoln. They attract considerable attention and are the toast of Southerners. The husband of one has offered his services to Governor Moore, of Alabama, to further the cause of succession."

Regarding Mrs. Lincoln's life after leaving the White House in deep mourning for the martyred President, it is related in Pendel's *Thirty-Six Years in the White House:*

"Some years after (referring to the death of Lincoln), during the Hayes administration, a Mrs. Rathbone called on the President and his family. I met her as she was leaving and found that she was the Miss Harris who was in the box with Mr. Lincoln the night he was assassinated. She had just returned from Ohio, and said that Mrs. Lincoln was living there, in a town called Poe. She stated that Mrs. Lincoln requested her to inquire how many of the old employees were still in the White House. It touched me much to think that Mrs. Lincoln did not forget her old employees."

Mrs. U. S. Grant Loved Official Life

Mrs. U. S. Grant was a Miss Julia Dent, sister of one of General Grant's West Point classmates. That she loved her life at the White House is apparent in reading her own story of her life, in which she says:

"When my General became his country's President I was as proud of him as his country was. My life at the White House was like a bright and beautiful dream, and we were immeasurably happy. It was quite the happiest period of my life. I am very honest about it. I suppose I might say with touching effect that the quiet tranquillity of the farm and its home associations were sweeter to me than the gayety and excitement of the Executive Mansion, but it wouldn't be true. I don't know what the General would select as the happiest era of his life, if he were here; probably it would be the field of battle, for he was a soldier first and all things else came after that. But I am a woman and the life at the White House was a garden spot of orchids, and I wish it might have continued forever, except that it would have deterred others from enjoying the same privilege. It was a constant feast of cleverness and wit—a comingling with men who were the brainiest their States and countries could send to represent them, and women unrivalled anywhere for beauty, talent and tact. When Congress and society get in session, Washington is a Mecca for brains and beauty."

White House Doorkeeper Pendel throws some side lights on Mrs. Grant's life at the Executive Mansion when he writes in his book before mentioned, that the day of President Grant's second inauguration was "one of the coldest days I have ever felt here." The West Point cadets had been ordered to Washington to take part in the inauguration parade. They had marched up to Washington Circle, past the Executive Mansion, and in so doing—it was intensely cold and they had no overcoats—one of them was freezing to death while in the ranks. Word of this fact came to the White House and Mrs. Grant heard of it. She had the young man brought over to the White House immediately, and I put him to bed and covered him up nice and warm. Then Mrs. Grant said to me: 'Now Pendleton, I want you to look out for this young man and take good care of him'. Late in the afternoon, after the procession was all over, the cadet came around all right so that he was able to get out of bed, and I went down to the hotel with him. Mrs. Grant was very kind-hearted. She had as good care taken of this young man as if he had been her own son.

"Mrs. Grant, in holding her drawing-room receptions, would always have me stand in the Blue Parlor, ready, in case she should want to give me an order of any kind when she came down. Sometimes she would come downstairs and forget her handkerchief. 'Pendleton, go upstairs and bring me down a clean handkerchief', she would say. She seemed to be quite forgetful of the little articles that go to complete a toilet for receiving. Sometimes she would forget her white kid gloves, and, 'Pendleton, go up and get me a pair of gloves', would be the order. Then I would have to hunt up the dressing maid, who was usually, about this time, down in the basement taking her dinner; and so it would go. The maid would not want to stop eating her dinner to go up and get the gloves called for, so she would say to me, 'You go upstairs and look in such and such a drawer, in the dresser in Mrs. Grant's room, and there you'll find the gloves'."

"Sometimes Mrs. Grant would forget her fan; sometimes it

would be her ear-rings, and almost invariably, when she would come downstairs ready for her receptions, I would have to skirmish upstairs and try to find what she required in case I could not induce the maid to go."

Mrs. Hayes and Mrs. Garfield

The most noteworthy feature of the official life of Mrs. Rutherford B. Hayes, namely, her insistence upon total abstinence at the Presidential table, is detailed in the chapter on "Entertaining at the White House." She was a great favorite with the people all during the days of the administration of President Hayes, and it is related that very often Mr. Hayes made her his confident in important questions of State. It is said of her that she was "one of the strongest of women as well as one of the sweetest." She had most decided opinions about public affairs, and could express them in vigorous fashion. Mr. Hayes thought her "even wiser than she was, and with his great love for her was ever eager to gain her sanction before adopting a new plan or policy."

Mrs. Hayes died before her husband.

Mrs. James A. Garfield, still living in Pasadena, Cal., is given her share of space in this work in the chapters telling of "First Ladies" and Presidential Widows. When Mr. McKinley was inaugurated, Mrs. Garfield was among the very first to call on Mrs. McKinley and they thereafter remained the best of friends. It is said that General Garfield "leaned much on his wife." She gave him much assistance while he was in Congress, and even after his election to the Presidency she maintained her position as helpmeet.

The First Mrs. Benjamin Harrison

"We are here for four years; I do not look beyond that, as many things may occur in that time, but I am very anxious to see the family of the President provided for properly, and while I am here I hope to be able to get the present building put into good condition. Very few people understand to what

straits the President's family has been put at times for lack of accommodations. Really there are only five sleeping apartments and there is no feeling of privacy."

So said Mrs. Benjamin Harrison when first she came to the White House. Her own words show that she was a lady of simple habits and tastes. Her biographers record the facts, too, that she was the best of housekeepers and the most devoted of grandmothers. Up to the time of her death in the White House, General Harrison, it is said, "often talked State matters over with her. He did not always do so, but, as a rule, when time and opportunity permitted, would discuss with her the principal plans of his administration. General Harrison, "like all men of keen perceptions and good executive tact, saw that a woman's intuition was often more valuable in matters of statecraft than a man's logic." He did not hesitate to talk over with Mrs. Harrison a great many affairs of state and her advice was frequently found of value.

Mrs. Grover Cleveland a Second Dolly Madison

The wife of Grover Cleveland, during her reign at the White House, gained for herself a degree of popularity among the American people second only to that attained by Dolly Madison.

"The American people," says one report, "regardless of place or party, accepted Mrs. Cleveland as the ideal 'First Lady' of the land, who, like Dolly Madison of old, was a law unto her successors."

The marriage of President Cleveland and Frances Folsom is described in a separate chapter.

By that marriage Mrs. Cleveland gained the distinction of being the first lady to marry a President of the United States within the White House walls. She was, also, one of the youngest mistresses of the mansion, the only President's wife who was younger than Mrs. Cleveland being the second Mrs. Tyler. Mrs. Cleveland was twenty-two when she came to the White House, while Mrs. Tyler was only twenty. Mrs. Cleve-

land was also the first and only wife of a President to become a mother in the Executive Mansion.

Mrs. Cleveland showed, from the beginning, her love for domestic duties. She was fond of sewing, as, a contemporaneous report of her daily life says, many of the daintiest garments fashioned for her little ones bear ample evidence. "Among her friends," says the same report, "it is an open secret that most of the daintiest gowns and slips worn by Ruth (their first born), as an infant were the work of Mrs. Cleveland's own hands. The President's wife is fond of fancy work in the line of embroidery and drawn work, but, of course, in the pressure of more important things she finds comparatively little time for this. This fondness of hers for needle work is not generally known. Mrs. Cleveland never mentions it."

Mrs. Cleveland, it is asserted, made an ideal "First Lady" of the land. She did what no other wife of a President attempted. For it is asserted that at receptions "she would take a step forward and shake hands with the caller, returning to her position before saluting the next in line." This task is referred to as one which only a woman of tremendous physical endurance could carry out successfully. At one New Year's reception, for example, nine thousand persons greeted the President and his wife. So that Mrs. Cleveland took nine thousand steps and shook hands nine thousand times on each of these occasions.

President Cleveland, it was reported, was the first President since Grant who was not in the habit of confiding his secrets to his wife. Mrs. Cleveland cared very little about politics, and the President did not encourage her to think of such matters. He took the old-fashioned view that "a woman should not bother her head about political parties and public questions, and that she should be content to rule in the domain of the home."

General Adam Badeau wrote the following tribute to Mrs. Cleveland:

"The new President has introduced one custom never inaugurated by his predecessors. He married a young wife in the

Blue Room. This is a new story for the Story-tellers, a new memory to mingle with the political ones. All future chroniclers will tell of it, and they will have no more graceful heroine or popular figure in all their annals than the young and attractive wife who has made herself and her husband so many personal friends, and subdued, by her winning qualities, to her own mild sway even the bitterest political opponents."

Another admirer wrote that "it is instructive to make comparison between Dolly Madison and Mrs. Cleveland. They were the two most popular women of the White House. It is a rare combination of gift and graces that produces a pre-eminent social queen, and Mrs. Madison had them all. Mrs. Cleveland had the same characteristics, but was not so fond of the purely social as her rival. She won by her modesty and good sense."

Mrs. McKinley an Invalid "First Lady."

Owing to the fact that Mrs. McKinley was ever in poor health, life at the White House during her *régime* was made as simple and as quiet as it possibly could be. Mrs. McKinley received her intimate friends, including the widow of President Garfield, in the library in homelike fashion, while she left most of the official duties to her relatives and to nieces of the President.

Her life with Mr. McKinley has been alluded to as being of the "Darby and Joan sort." "They were seen together indoors and out, and when the martyred President lay on his death bed it was to his beloved comrade that he spoke his last words: "Good-by all. It is God's way. His will be done, not ours."

"President McKinley was very kind and gentle to Mrs. McKinley at all times," says Doorkeeper Pendel. "Often I would go in with cards after she had recovered from spells of sickness after dinner. They would be sitting in the grand corridor near the entrance to the dining-room. She would have her knitting, which she was very fond of, and the President would be reading his paper or looking over some documents that

required his attention. He seemed to do everything in his power to please her. They were a very happy man and wife."

Of Mr. McKinley's devotion to his wife, one magazinist said, while McKinley still lived, that "he has stood between an invalid wife and everything that might worry her or annoy. To her he has always presented a smiling face no matter what heavy responsibilities were resting on him and no matter what public difficulties he had to solve. Devotion so constant has schooled him in a habit of self-command on all occasions."

Mrs. John A. Logan, widow of General Logan, paid this tribute to Mrs. McKinley at the time the latter was "First Lady":

"Her devotion as mother and wife amounts to idolatry. The pictures of her angel babies are ever before her. She never wearies of speaking of them and of their cherished beauty and winsomeness. When listening to her as she talks of them with so much motherly tenderness, one can scarcely believe that a score of years have come and gone since they joined the cherubs in Heaven.

"Her adoration of her husband is well known. No one can be in her presence long without feeling conviced that 'out of the fulness of the heart the mouth speaketh.' She idealizes him in a way that is perfectly beautiful; to her he is far more than a perfect man; he is divine. She descants upon him with all the fervor of a maiden in her teens. She deeply appreciates the thoughtfulness that prompts him to leave Cabinet meetings or other important councils, if they are at all protracted, to seek her and see that she is happy and has the companionship of some agreeable person.

"No matters of State could ever engross the President so as to make him forget his delicate wife for an hour. She enjoys everything the President does, traveling, driving, music, flowers, and the sight of people. She can never be induced to be separated from her husband even for a day, unless it is impossible for her to accompany him.

"The writer heard her rebuke a wife one day who announced

her intention of going to Europe, leaving her husband and children at home; and I am not sure, after Mrs. McKinley's remarks, that the lady had the heart to carry out her plans. If she did, I am sure that her conscience must have reminded her of what 'The First Lady' of the land thought of wives who put the sea between themselves and their families. Verily the domestic felicity of the President and Mrs. McKinley demonstrate that there exists in this world of infelicity at least 'two souls that are as one'."

CHAPTER XI

Relatives as "First Ladies"

THE "First Ladies" of the land have included, besides the wives of the Presidents, relatives of Chief Executives such as daughters, daughters-in-law, sisters and nieces.

Sometimes, because of the invalidism of a President's wife, there has been two or three "First Ladies" in one administration. For example, the first Mrs. Tyler was an invalid, as was also Mrs. Zachary Taylor and Mrs. Andrew Johnson, and the places of each of these ladies was taken by one of the relatives of the "First Lady" or by the daughter or sister of the President.

Then, too, Buchanan, was a bachelor, and the place of "First Lady" was filled by his niece, Miss Harriet Lane. Grover Cleveland also came to the White House a bachelor, and for a time his sister acted as White House Hostess.

Again, President Jefferson was a widower, as were also Jackson, Van Buren and Arthur, and hence in each of these administrations the place of "First Lady" was taken by the President's nearest relative.

Jefferson's Granddaughter Does the Honors

The wife of Thomas Jefferson was, at the time of her marriage to the great patriot, a wealthy widow, who brought to her husband a splendid estate in Virginia, at Monticello. She died some years before Jefferson was elected President of the United States, leaving him three children.

President Jefferson came to the White House, therefor, a widower. And with him, to play the *rôle* of "First Lady," came his granddaughter, a young and beautiful woman, Martha Jef-

ferson Randolph. She was described as "the sweetest woman in Virginia, so fragile and so fond of the quiet of her own home in Albemarle, that she did not use to the fullest her opportunities of reigning in Washington during Jefferson's administration; and Mrs. Madison often supplied her place as her father's hostess."

A tribute to Miss Randolph's charms as granddaughter and hostess, is paid by the wife of Cabinet officer, Mrs. Crownishield, who, in a letter, says:

"I was at the drawing-room on Wednesday—expected to be the only one. Soon after I got in Mrs. Madison said how much we think alike—both with a little blue and flowers. I had on my blue velvet and flowers on my head. Mrs. Madison a muslin dotted in silver over blue—a beautiful blue turban and feathers. I have never seen her look so well. There was a lady there I had never seen—monstrous large, dressed in plain muslin, not even a piece of lace about the neck—just like a little girl's frock. Neck bare, a pink turban with a black feather. All the gentlemen thought her very handsome, but Miss Randolph is the most admired—not pretty, but very accomplished. Her grandfather, Mr. Jefferson, has taken much pains in educating her. I can never get a chance to speak to her, she is so surrounded by gentlemen—for here there are half a dozen gentlemen to one young lady."

Jackson's "First Ladies."

Two young women performed the official duties during the administration of President Andrew Jackson, who entered the White House a widower, his wife having died just previous to his coming to Washington. The two young ladies in question were, first, Jackson's niece, Mrs. Donelson; and second, his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Jr., wife of the President's adopted son and private secretary. The success of both these "First Ladies," in a social way, was immediate and complete Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Jr., is described in the chapter on "White House Brides."

Mrs. Donelson's White House life is suggested by a friend of her's, a Mrs. Ellet, who, describing a visit to the President's house, writes:

"The large parlor was scantily furnished; there was light from the chandelier, and a blazing fire in the grate; four or five ladies sewing round it; Mrs. Donelson, Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Mrs. Edward Livingstone, etc. Five or six children were playing about, regardless of documents or work-baskets. At the farther end of the room sat the President in his arm-chair, wearing a long loose coat and smoking a long reed pipe, with a bowl of red clay; combining the dignity of the patriarch, monarch and Indian chief. Just behind was Edward Livingston, the Secretary of State, reading him a despatch from the French Minister for Foreign Affairs. The ladies glance admiringly now and then at the President, who listens, waving his pipe towards the children when they become too boisterous."

This granddaughter of President Jackson, to his enduring sorrow, died during the last year of the President's second administration. The Washington *Globe* printed an obituary notice, in which graceful compliment is paid to Mrs. Donelson, thus:

"This most estimable lady went to Tennessee during the summer and expected to return with her uncle on the first of October. For the most part since the beginning of this administration, Mrs. Donelson has presided at the President's Mansion; and all who have visited it know with what amenity of manners, with what engaging and unpretending kindness, she welcomed the guests to its hospitalities. She was destined not to share the affectionate farewell greetings with which the country is prepared to salute the close of the President's residence in Washington; with which, in all its private and social relations, she was identified."

President Van Buren's Daughter-in-Law Presides

Martin Van Buren was the third President in thirty-seven years to enter the White House a widower, Mrs. Van Buren

having passed away eighteen years previous to the election of Van Buren to the highest office in the land.

Now when Mr. Van Buren first came to the Executive Mansion, in 1837, Mrs. Dolly Madison was still active in Washington Society. She introduced to Mr. Van Buren a charming young lady from South Carolina, a Miss Angelica Singleton. Miss Singleton became a frequent guest at the White House, in the course of which visits she very often met the President's son and private secretary, Major Abram Van Buren. A romance followed, ending with the marriage of Miss Singleton and the Major, at the bride's South Carolina home. The President's son, immediately after the wedding, brought his bride to the White House—and from that day she presided as the nation's hostess, making her *début* in the mansion at the New Year's reception of 1839. Regarding this initial appearance of the one who was to act as the "First Lady" of the White House, the Boston *Post* printed a paragraph reading:

"The Executive Mansion was a place of much more than usual attraction in consequence of the first appearance there of the bride of the President's son and private Secretary, Mrs. Abram Van Buren. She is represented as being of rare accomplishments, very modest, yet perfectly easy and graceful in her manners, and free and vivacious in her conversation. She was universally admired and is said to have borne the fatigue of a three hours' levee with a patience and pleasantry which must be inexhaustible to last one through so severe a trial."

Harrison and Tyler Families

President William Henry Harrison was the first of the Chief Executives to bring to the White House an invalid wife. Because of her poor health, Mrs. Harrison was unable to perform the duties of official hostess, and her place was taken by her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Jane F. Harrison, who, at that time was "an attractive young widow," possessed of education and a high degree of refinement. With her came her two sons. Her

reign had lasted only one month, however, when her father-in-law died and she retired to private life.

It is a singular co-incidence that General Harrison's immediate successor, President John Tyler, should also bring to the White House an invalid wife. Mrs. Tyler's infirmities were such that she was obliged to relegate her official duties to her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Robert Tyler and to her daughter, Mrs. Letitia Tyler Semple. Informal dances were given during Mrs. Tyler's residence in the White House, the "First Lady" declaring that "because I am ill is no reason why the young people should not enjoy themselves." She passed away in the White House on the tenth of September, 1842.

When, after the period of mourning at the White House, festivities were resumed, society came to meet the new mistresses of the mansion, now officially the "First Ladies" where, until Mrs. Tyler's death, they had held that position only nominally.

President Tyler's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Robert Tyler, was very beautiful and extremely fascinating, so much so that Washington Irving perpetuated her fame in his Salmagundi, in which she figures as "Sophy Sparkle," though personally Irving often referred to her as "The Fascinating Fairlie," this name having its origin in the fact that Mrs. Tyler's maiden name was Mary Fairlie. That she was worthy the name of "Sparkle," and that she was indeed vivacious and witty, is shown in one of her own sprightly letters addressed to her sister in Philadelphia, in which young Mrs. Tyler says:

"What wonderful changes take place, my dearest M——! Here am I actually living in, and, what is more, presiding at—the White House! I look at myself, like the little old woman, and exclaim, 'Can this be I?' I have not had one moment to myself since my arrival, and the most extraordinary thing is that I feel as if I had been used to living here always, and receive the Cabinet Ministers, the Diplomatic Corps, the heads of the Army and Navy, etc., etc., with a facility which astonishes me. I really do possess a degree of modest assurance that sur-



EASTER MONDAY ON THE WHITE HOUSE GROUNDS



EGG ROLLING ON EASTER MONDAY

prises me more than it does any one else. I am complimented on every side; my hidden virtues are coming out. I am considered 'charmante' by the Frenchmen, 'lovely' by the Americans, and 'really quite nice, you know', by the English. I have had some lovely dresses made, which fit me to perfection—one a pearl-colored silk that will set you crazy.

"I occupy poor General Harrison's room. The nice comfortable bedroom with its handsome furniture and curtains, its luxurious armchairs, and all its belongings, I enjoy, I believe, more than anything in the establishment. The pleasantest part of my life is when I can shut myself up here with my precious baby. The greatest trouble I anticipate is paying visits. There was a doubt at first whether I must visit in person or send cards; but I asked Mrs. Madison's advice upon the subject, and she says, return all my visits by all means. So three days in the week I am to spend three hours a day driving from one street to another in this city of magnificent distances."

As to the other "First Lady" who presided in President Tyler's time between the death of his first wife and his marriage to the second Mrs. Tyler,—namely, Mrs. Letitia Semple, the President's daughter—a description of her and the story of her life will be found in the chapter on "Daughters of the Presidents." Mrs. Semple died, December 28, 1907, in the Louise Home, in Washington, in her eighty-sixth year.

Official Ladies Under Taylor, Fillmore and Buchanan

Zachary Taylor was the third President to be welcomed to the White House with an invalid for a hearth-companion. Mrs. Taylor was a Maryland girl, and for years had shared toil, dangers and hardships with her husband in war and peace.

Owing to Mrs. Taylor's illness, the official lady of the White House was the President's daughter, Mrs. Bliss, to whom Taylor always referred as "Dear Betty." She reigned until her father died in the White House, a little over a year after the Taylors came to Washington.

In the Fillmore administration the White House possessed

an official lady in addition to the President's wife, in the person of his lovely daughter, Miss Abigail, who assisted her mother on all occasions private or public.

But of all the White House Ladies down to the present time, probably the most popular, with the exception of Mrs. Madison and Mrs. Cleveland, was President Buchanan's niece, Miss Harriet Lane, afterward Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston. Buchanan, being a bachelor, brought this charming relative with him from his home in Wheatlands, Pennsylvania, and for four years she presided at the Executive Mansion, a period that is known as one of the most brilliant, in a social way, in the history of the White House. It was Miss Harriet Lane who acted as hostess to the Prince of Wales during his stay at the White House in 1860. So exceedingly brilliant was her reign that Jefferson Davis wrote saying that "the White House under the Administration of Buchanan approached more nearly to my idea of a Republican Court than the President's house had ever done before since the days of Washington."

One who knew her when she presided as Miss Lane, during her uncle's administration, describes the impression she made at Mr. Buchanan's Inaugural Ball, thus:

"Miss Lane is rather below the medium height, but has a fine figure, and is of that *blonde* type of Saxon beauty so familiar to Christendom since the multiplication of portraits of Queen Victoria. She wore a white dress trimmed with artificial flowers similar to those which ornamented her hair, and clasping her throat was a necklace of many strands of seed-pearls."

Another eye-witness at a White House reception in Buchanan's time, says:

"Miss Lane, who is the presiding grace of the White House, had her first regular reception this morning. This lady is the favorite niece of the President, and for many years has been the charm of his secluded household. She accompanied him to England and did the honors of his Diplomatic Mansion with an ease and dignity that attracted general attention.

"Miss Lane is destined to acquire a social popularity which

will vie with that which Mrs. Bliss (daughter of President Taylor), left as an example seven years ago.

"The rarest hot-house plants were brought into requisition and arranged around the rooms and alcoves; the heliotrope, violet, hyacinth and roses of the richest perfume lent their sweetness to the atmosphere, and presented altogether a scene which an Eastern princess might envy. In addition to this was the merry bewitching Miss Lane herself—in all the freshness of rural health, her cheeks vying with the rose she loved, and her large blue eyes beaming with amiability and gentleness. Her person is above the medium height, well proportioned. She is a *blonde,* with light hair, worn perfectly plain, and with a faultless complexion, 'blending the lily and the rose' and pronounced by common consent of both sexes 'beautiful'."

Writing of Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston after she left the White House and about the time she returned from England where she was received in private audience by Queen Victoria, a biographer records the fact that "Washington was at the feet of Harriet Lane Johnston. After all the years that have passed she is the one woman who has never stepped down from the social leadership she acquired as lady of the White House. She is the most regal of American women; her presence at the most important and most formal State dinners at the White House is as much a matter of course as is that of the wife of the Vice-President. She has a large house in Washington, and entertains frequently in the season. She has a fine, erect figure, with a haughtily poised head crowned with white hair. For great occasions her toilet is always the same; black velvet and point lace, and her jewels are always pearls and diamonds."

Even as late as the Cleveland administration we find record of Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston standing by the side of Mrs. Cleveland and receiving guests at the New Year's receptions.

Johnson's Daughter and Arthur's Sister, as Hostesses

Andrew Johnson's wife, an invalid, married at a younger age than did the helpmate of any other of our Presidents. At

the time of her marriage she was only fifteen, a Miss McCardle, of Tennessee. The bridegroom himself was only seventeen—and hence it may be added that the President who married earlier in life than any other Chief Executive before or since, was Andrew Johnson.

As an invalid, when she came with her husband to the White House, Mrs. Johnson was compelled to relinquish the mantle of "First Lady" to her daughter, Mrs. Martha Patterson. It was Mrs. Patterson who, upon her entrance to the Executive Mansion, gave out this remarkable statement:

"We are plain people from the mountains of Tennessee. I trust too much will not be expected of us."

Mrs. Patterson, however, was not so much of a stranger to White House life as her own statement implies. She had often been a visitor at the mansion as the guest of President and Mrs. Polk, though at such times she had to get permission from the principal of the school which she was then attending in Georgetown, D. C.

Concerning Mrs. Patterson, we find, in Pendel's *Thirty-Six Years in the White House*, this paragraph (penned in 1901):

"Mrs. Patterson was a very nice lady and did the honors of the White House in a way acceptable to every one with whom she was brought in contact. Her husband was at that time Senator from Tennessee, and the entire family resided at the President's Mansion. The family consisted also of a son and daughter, Mrs. Stover, with her two daughters and a son (small children); Robert Johnson, the oldest son of the President, then his private secretary, and Frank Johnson, the younger son. Out of that entire household there lives to-day only Mrs. Patterson and her son Andrew, both of whom reside in the neighborhood of Greenville, Tenn."

President Arthur, being a widower, the first widower since President Van Buren, delegated his sister, Mrs. McElroy, to act as "First Lady" during his administration. Though called with great suddenness to take up her high position,—upon the death of President Garfield,—Mrs. McElroy nevertheless was

more than equal to the emergency, performing her duties quite as successfully as if she had had many months in which to prepare herself for the ordeal.

Mrs. McElroy became famous for her hospitality and for her graciousness in asking a great many different ladies of Washington to assist her. At some receptions she would have as many as forty ladies in the receiving line. All this time, the President's daughter, little Nellie Arthur, was, of course, too young to figure in the White House festivities in any sense officially.

CHAPTER XII

Secretaries to the Presidents

EVERY President had had a private secretary, but not until the McKinley administration did a President have a Secretary to the President. The office of Secretary to the President is now a regular Government office, and is held only by men of high ability.

All Presidents up to Buchanan, in 1857, paid the salaries of their private secretaries out of their own pockets. During Mr. Buchanan's term at the White House, however, Congress created a definite office to be called "Private Secretary at the White House," and voted its incumbent a salary. The first man to hold such office officially and to be paid by the Government instead of by the President, was Mr. J. B. Henry, private secretary to President Buchanan.

Many private secretaries to the Presidents have risen to positions of distinction and importance. John Hay, Secretary to Lincoln, became Secretary of State under McKinley. And Mr. McKinley's private secretary, Mr. George B. Cortelyou, became Secretary of the Treasury under President Roosevelt, a position he holds at the present time. Grant's secretary, Horace Porter (after General) became Ambassador to France. Cleveland's Secretary, Daniel Lamont, became a millionaire business man.

Two private secretaries who served in the White House married daughters of the Presidents they served. The first to gain a wife in this way was President Monroe's secretary, Mr. Samuel L. Gouverneur, who married the President's youngest daughter. The second, was the secretary to President Gar-

field, J. Stanley Brown, who later married Mr. Garfield's daughter.

In many instances the President's own son acted as private secretary at the White House. This was notably so in the case of John Quincy Adams, whose son, John Adams, acted as the President's amanuensis and messenger—as the post was referred to in those days. Van Buren's son, Major Abraham Van Buren, acted as secretary and married one who was a visitor at the White House, bringing the bride there later to act as one of the hostesses of the President's house. Andrew Jackson's adopted son, Andrew Jackson, Jr., also was one more secretary at the White House to bring his bride there for her first public appearance as a married woman. After the marriage of his son, President Jackson had as his secretary a young man whom he had befriended in earlier days.

Even after the creation of the office of private secretary with a salary paid by the Government, the President's secretaries were usually mere clerks or stenographers—until Lincoln made Major John Hay take the office against the latter's will. After that the office grew in importance until Congress elevated the position to the dignity of Secretary to the President, Mr. Cortelyou being the first to hold such position, under President McKinley.

President Roosevelt's Secretary

President Roosevelt, officially, is two men. He has two pairs of hands, feet, ears and eyes and a second voice. The President's *alter ego* is William Loeb, Jr., Secretary to the President.

Since the President entered the White House the only occasions on which he has been just his one self include the periods of Mr. Loeb's brief annual vacations and a single day when Mr. Loeb was ill for the first and only time. Otherwise, night and day, in Washington or in western wilds, the President's other self has been with him.

That Secretary Loeb knows the President and his character-

istics better than any other man in the White House or in public life is certain, for daily and hourly Mr. Loeb is in effect President Roosevelt.

"Stonewall" Loeb he is called. He stands between the President and the busy bodies, the office-seekers and the cranks. He guards the President more closely than do the Secret Service men. He has all the tact essential for his position. "The way to have a friend is to be a friend," he said. And he practices this always, for whenever he saves the President's time, he is being a friend to the President.

Secretary Loeb has instinctive knowledge of matters which the President wants brought to his personal attention. That which he knows will be waste of time to tell the President about Mr. Loeb attends to himself. The superintendent of a great New York publishing house came to see the Executive about a hitch in the postal service that seriously affected the publishing house. Inside of two minutes Mr. Loeb saw that a misunderstanding existed in the post-office department. "It won't be necessary to see the President," he said. And forthwith he rang up one of the assistant postmaster's general, and in ten telephonic words the matter was adjusted and the superintendent made happy. Thus Mr. Loeb disposes of most of the White House visitors without dusturbing the Executive.

According to newspaper statements of the present day, "Secretary Loeb has broken all records for length of service in the important position he now holds. He has served as Secretary to the President for five years, and it is safe to say that no man ever enjoyed the confidence of his Chief to a greater measure. The President announced to a party of friends at luncheon about two years ago that Mr. Loeb was 'the best secretary that any President ever had', and as he has retained him in the place and was instrumental in securing for him an increase of salary, the indications are that he continues to hold him in the same high regard.

"That Mr. Loeb is just as loyal to his chief is proved by the fact that when a Washington Railway Company reorganized

and elected the Secretary as one of the directors, and the slate was all prepared to put him in as the President and Manager of the colossal concern, he refused to take the place until such time as President Roosevelt would no longer need his services at the White House."

How Mr. Loeb Handles the White House Business

The labor at the White House is immense, and a great part of that labor falls upon Secretary Loeb. For the President there is ceaseless worry and harassing anxiety. It is the duty of the President's second self to minimize that worry and anxiety. To accomplish this Mr. Loeb shoulders all details. He is the President's memory, and his timekeeper, his files, his records and his workshop. No papers go to the President's desk except the papers Mr. Loeb himself puts there.

Secretary Loeb is the personification of the business system of the White House. He is the President's taskmaster.

There never was a Secretary to a President of the United States who had as much work to do as Mr. Loeb. There are few men who could keep up with President Roosevelt as Mr. Loeb does, for he has a capacity for work second only to that of Mr. Roosevelt, even when the latter is strained to his utmost strenuous pitch.

McKinley's Secretary, George B. Cortelyou

The first man to hold the office of "Secretary to the President" was the late John Addison Porter. President McKinley created the office for him and he held it until his failing health caused his resignation. Mr. George B. Cortelyou succeeded him and continued in the office until President Roosevelt made him Secretary of Commerce and Labor when that Department was established in 1903. At the beginning of President Roosevelt's administration in 1905 Mr. Cortelyou was made Postmaster-General, and in 1907 was appointed Secretary of the Treasury.

In the first McKinley administration Mr. Cortelyou was

called more or less officially, an "Executive clerk." As such, we are informed by one of his biographers, that in addition to having charge of the correspondence, Mr. Cortelyou had the supervision of the clerical force. He was also the confidential clerk to President McKinley, and to him the President dictated his addresses, messages and other State papers. He also had charge of Mrs. McKinley's correspondence, the arrangement of her receptions and duties relating to the making of appointments to meet the Secretary and the President and other details connected with the transaction of public business in the Executive office. During the weeks preceding the date of the opening of hostilities between this country and Spain, and after that eventful day Mr. Cortelyou's duties were of the most confidential and exacting character. He was in fact as well as in name, an Executive officer, and was made responsible for the carrying into effect of many of the orders of the President.

While they were children in school, in the Hempstead, L. I., Institute, says a *Christian Herald* article, both Mr. and Mrs. Cortelyou joined the Methodist Church, and for many years continued their membership there. When they came to Washington it chanced that their residence was near an Episcopalian Church and the children were sent there to Sunday School. Young Bruce, who inherits his father's gift of music, was soon singing in the choir, and the other members of the family began taking up church duties. Mrs. Cortelyou, notwithstanding many domestic and social duties, manages to carry on a great deal of church and charitable work. She is a director of the Young Women's Christian Association of Washington; a member of the Rector's Aid Society of St. Margaret's, and president of a circle of ten for helping the poor.

Lincoln's Private Secretary, John Hay

Just how the late John Hay became private secretary to President Lincoln, and of the relations between the two men, is told by Brooks Adams as follows:

"Milton Hay, John's uncle, though younger than Abraham

Lincoln, had been a student with him, and in 1858 the offices of Lincoln and Logan and Hay adjoined each other. Logan and Hay were in full practice, but Lincoln was too absorbed in politics to care for clients, and so it happened that Lincoln had many idle hours on his hands, which he spent in the rooms of Logan and Hay. As the heads of the firm were often occupied, Lincoln talked with the student, and soon learned to know him and to love him. On his side John venerated the future President. When the Republicans nominated Lincoln in 1860, John threw himself into the campaign with all the ardor of his nature, both as a writer and speaker, and in 1861 Lincoln took John with him to Washington as his assistant secretary.

"Perhaps in all American public life nothing is more charming than the story of the relations which existed between these two men, the one in the bloom of youth, the other hastening toward his tragic end. Lincoln treated Hay with the affection of a father, only with more than a father's freedom. If he waked at night he roused Hay, and they read together; in summer they rode in the afternoons, and dined in the evenings at the Soldiers' Home. In public matters the older man reposed in the younger unlimited confidence.

"During the war the President frequently did not care to trust to letters. Then he would give Hay a verbal message and send him to Generals in command; and, in all his service, Hay never forgot, and never committed an indiscretion. More noteworthy still, he never failed to obtain credence from those to whom he was sent, although he carried no credentials. Finally, on Stanton's suggestion, Lincoln appointed Hay an assistant adjutant-general, and Hay served in the field."

"Until Mr. Lincoln died," according to an account written by Grandon Nevins, in an American magazine, "Mr. Hay was the constant companion of that famous Executive, even standing beside the bed as the martyred President breathed his last. Undoubtedly one of the most trusted of all the men surrounding President Lincoln in the dark days of the great strife was John Hay. He it was who was entrusted with the private bearing

of messages that were too momentous to commit to paper. And he it was who went to the front as the personal representative of Mr. Lincoln, wherefore he was made an assistant adjutant-general with the rank of major. No man in the President's official household was more overworked than the young Major. He slept when he could and ate when he had the chance, and when he was not at the front he lived at the White House, always at call of the President."

President Grant's Secretary, Horace Porter

A man who made his mark at the White House during Grant's first term there, was Horace Porter, private secretary to the President. He afterward became better known as General Porter, and subsequently was appointed Ambassador to France. General Porter tells many interesting stories of Grant. For example, on one occasion Porter was sitting with Grant one night around a camp fire. Suddenly General Porter said: "General, it seems singular that you have gone through all the rough and tumble of army service, and have never been provoked into swearing. I have never heard you utter an oath or use an imprecation."

"Well, somehow or other, I never learned to swear," Grant replied. "When a boy I seemed to have an aversion to it, and when I became a man I saw the folly of it. I have always noticed, too, that swearing helps to rouse a man's anger; and when a man flies into a passion his adversary who keeps cool always gets the better of him. In fact, I could never see the use of swearing. To say the least, it is a great waste of time."

Other Notable White House Secretaries

Among other private secretaries who came more or less prominently into notice while in office at the White House, are mentioned in a biographical sketch in a *Munsey* publication as follows:

"President Johnson's private secretary, William A. Browning, played no very important part in the events of his time.

Johnson wrote most of his political papers with his own hand, or had them written for him by important persons outside of the White House.

"President Hayes appointed his son, Webb C. Hayes, as his secretary.

"President Arthur kept the affairs of his official household somewhat remote from public notice, and in this he was greatly aided by his private secretary, F. J. Phillips, of New York."

"President Cleveland's secretary, Colonel 'Dan' Lamont, was a very important figure in public life during Mr. Cleveland's first administration. He had some valuable qualities which Cleveland lacked, and they did much to make the latter popular.

"Lamont knew everybody; he possessed abundant tact, and knew the political game from beginning to end. When he was made Secretary of War, during Mr. Cleveland's second term, every one was pleased that the whilom newspaper-man had climbed up into the seat of the mighty. On leaving the Cabinet, his abilities were at once utilized in the business world. He made a fortune in street-railways, and when he died he was vice-president of the Northern Pacific Railroad. President Cleveland's later secretary, Mr. Thurber, was efficient, but did not become a figure of national importance.

"President Harrison's private secretary, Mr. Elijah W. Halford, was appointed to be a major in the pay department of the army, and was later retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel."

The Social Secretary at the White House

Not only the President, but Mrs. Roosevelt as well, has a private secretary. Acting in this capacity to Mrs. Roosevelt, and known as the Social Secretary, is Miss Isabelle Hagner, who is sometimes named as "the real hostess of the White House."

In all social ceremonies at the White House, Miss Hagner is the censor who says who shall attend and who shall not.

Only a few years ago Miss Hagner was a clerk in the War Department, receiving a salary of $750 a year. To-day she receives a salary of $1,400, and is the most powerful factor in the White House in all matters relating to the social life of the official home of the President. From a newspaper record of Miss Hagner's rise to a position of great importance, we learn:

"When fate gave the reins of the Executive Office into the hands of Mr. Roosevelt his wife was in much the same predicament as was the wife of Secretary Alger, and Miss Hagner was detailed for duty at the White House. This detail caused comment, and by way of avoiding further talk Mrs. Roosevelt made Miss Hagner her social secretary.

"At the White House receptions she has merely to raise her finger to 'Charles,' the footman, and he is at her elbow; to Stone, the head usher, formerly a Pullman car conductor, she has only to impart an order and it is obeyed.

"Miss Hagner is of a striking type. She is large, has pretty dark eyes, a good complexion and fair hair. When not driving down town in the President's carriage to do her morning shopping she takes a brisk walk through the shopping district, and is pointed out as the one woman in all Washington who has absolute freedom of the White House."

CHAPTER XIII

Letters and Gifts for the Presidents

THE first letter received by a President of the United States at the White House was, of course, one delivered to President John Adams in November, 1800, soon after Mr. Adams had taken possession of the newly finished "President's House." It cost much money to send a letter any considerable distance in those days, so the number of letters received at the President's House was very insignificant as compared with the number that comes in every postbag to President Roosevelt to-day.

With the construction of railways the mail of the Presidents began greatly to increase in size, of course, and with the coming of President Fillmore to the White House the number of letters received on a single day had grown to "over one hundred" as Mr. Fillmore said in a speech at the opening of the Erie Railroad. To-day the average number of letters received daily is over one thousand, while in the first months after the inauguration of a new President the letters received at the White House reaches the stupendous number of fifteen hundred.

So vast is the Presidential mail to-day, indeed, that a special department has been created at the Washington Post Office, just to handle the White House letters, papers and packages. At least a dozen postal clerks are employed in the special departments named merely to sort Mr. Roosevelt's enormous mail.

How President Roosevelt's Mail is Handled

All White House mail of to-day passes first through the hand of the Secretary to the President, Mr. William Loeb, Jr.

He permits only letters of the first importance to reach the President. The mail is stupendous. After inauguration day in 1905 fully 1,500 letters a day reached Mr. Loeb's desk. The White House mail at any time is so enormous that the President cannot read one letter in ten and sometimes not one in a hundred. Mr. Loeb himself can read only a fraction of the mail. Often there are letters which Mr. Loeb would like the President to see, but even such letters are swamped in the mass of demands for office and for pensions, notes of warning and advice and requests of charity. In a single fortnight Mr. Loeb has opened letters containing requests for pecuniary aid to an amount exceeding that of the President's salary for a year.

So huge is Mr. Roosevelt's mail in fact—so more than huge as compared with the mail received by any private individual in the country—that it is safe to assert that no other head of a Government anywhere on earth receives so many letters, newspapers and packages. We are told that Mr. Roosevelt's mail "comes from the four corners of the country, and from beyond the seven seas." Some write merely to assure the President that they "voted for him, and would like to vote for him again." Others break gently the news that they are in urgent need of a few dollars, and hope the President will come to their relief "by return mail," while a few pause a moment in their day's work to put the President right on some question of governmental policy. Out of this enormous mass of mail comes an occasional letter that the President himself sees and is sometimes glad to get. But this does not often happen. Most of the letters that are received "merely form part of the heavy burden" of work under which President Roosevelt's secretaries and clerks struggle day by day.

President McKinley's Enormous Correspondence

President McKinley received an average of one thousand letters daily. He insisted that every communication be read and respectfully answered within twenty-four hours. Probably not more than one-third of these letters came to his personal



*THE MODEL WHITE HOUSE KITCHEN



THE PRESIDENT'S PRIVATE FAMILY DINING ROOM

attention; most of those which did were marked for his perusal. His correspondence clerks were sometimes employed until eleven at night.

President McKinley, indeed, received more letters than any former President. His acquaintance with men, public and private, was large, and he more than once invited expressions of the people's minds upon important affairs.

Gifts Sent to the White House

All the Presidents have been made the recipients of a great number of presents from admirers throughout the country. Not all of such presents have been accepted. Most Presidents have made it a rule to return all gifts received from strangers, on the ground that to accept gifts from utter strangers was to become saddled with obligations which might at some inopportune moment confront a President to his extreme embarrassment.

Where the donors have been known personally, however, or when the giver happened to be a foreign monarch, the gifts have usually been accepted. Thus President Roosevelt accepts annually a Thanksgiving turkey from a certain Southern gentleman, because that gentleman is known to Mr. Roosevelt, and because he has been known to many of Mr. Roosevelt's predecessors. Thus also Arab horses from the Sultan of Turkey have been accepted by a President, as well as presents from the Mikado, the Czar, the Shah and the Kaiser.

Huge cheeses were sent to Jefferson and Jackson. But Mr. Jefferson insisted upon paying fifty per cent. more than the value of the mammoth product of dairy. Lincoln accepted many gifts, but Johnson usually would have none of them. Jefferson declined valuable presents from a Tunisan envoy.

Presents Received by Mr. Roosevelt

The following facts relating to the remarkable number of presents sent to President Roosevelt are of particularly human interest:

There come to the White House huge stacks of express packages, these being gifts of every conceivable character, from live guinea pigs to suspenders. "At last I feel I can afford two pairs of suspenders," said the President to Secretary Loeb when he first saw the suspenders. Yet the suspenders were returned to the donor along with other gifts galore.

"The President regrets that he cannot accept the deer head you so kindly sent him, as he is obliged to adhere to his rule to accept no presents. The deer head, therefore, is returned to you to-day by express." Such in substance is the stereotyped signed by Mr. Loeb, a dozen or more of similar purport leaving the White House in the mail every working day.

Despite the President's known aversion to receiving presents the express companies continue to deliver many gifts into Mr. Loeb's hands. Many of the gifts are sent anonymously, thereby making it impossible to return them promptly. The gifts include all sorts of firearms and other weapons, watches, chains, scarfpins and other jewelry; sleeping bags, antlers, fur robes, bearskins, sets of harness, oil paintings, and no end of patent medicines and books and photographs of the President in costly frames. Barrels of fruit and other perishable foods are thrown away if Mr. Loeb does not know the sender's name. Even live animals—a Shetland pony, a Scotch collie, an Arabian stallion—may reach the White House. For humane reasons Mr. Loeb orders these anonymous living gifts fed until they can be transferred to the national zoological garden.

One authority tells us that all mail "that looks bulky and fat, as if it consisted of a fancy sofa-pillow or a bundle of neckties, is returned to the senders. Around Thanksgiving and Christmas, thousands of such packages come. Some persons even send crated goats and other large boxes C. O. D., by express. The goats and things go back to their senders."

Jackson, Grant and McKinley Received Strange Presents

Honors of all kinds were thrust upon General Grant, during and after his term at the White House. While President, he

received a carpet from the Sultan of Turkey as well as a silver coffee pot and a number of splendid leopard skins from the dons of Mexico. Meantime the people had given him a house, and had even asked him to accept gifts of money, all this in line with the universal honors that were showered upon him.

President McKinley received one of the most unique gifts ever sent to the White House. It was a curiosity of a class with the mammoth cheeses sent to Jefferson and Jackson. This unique gift reached Mr. McKinley in 1897 in the form of a huge prize watermelon from Georgia. It was nearly three feet long, weighed nearly eighty pounds, and was wrapped in a large American flag tied with white ribbons. It was presented with ceremonies far beyond its importance, by Congressman Livingstone, of Georgia, who assured the President, however, that "no office-seeker is inclosed in yonder watermelon."

President Jackson received so many gifts during his first weeks at the White House that he knew not where to store them, nor what to do with the more perishable of them. A newspaper account printed at the time (1829) says:

"The General is not likely to lack stores for the maintenance of the Republican hospitality of the palace. His supplies are daily coming in from every quarter in the shape of voluntary and gratuitous tribute. A great cheese, for instance, has been sent to him from New England; beef from New York; and the Kentuckians, they say, are to send him 'a whole hog'."

Mighty Cheeses at the President's House

"The greatest cheese in America for the greatest man in America."

This was the motto on the box containing the mammoth cheese sent to Thomas Jefferson at the White House on the first day of January, 1802. It was a gift from a number of foreign-born citizens of Pennsylvania, who sent it to the President in token of their appreciation of his annual message setting forth his views on naturalization. The cheese was made in West Chester, Massachusetts, and weighed 1,235 pounds. From

West Chester it was drawn to Washington in a wagon pulled by six horses, taking many weeks for the journey. When it reached the White House, ceremonies were held and Mr. Jefferson made a speech in which he said he would accept the cheese provided the donors would permit him to pay two hundred dollars for it, or fifty per cent. more than its market price.

But Jefferson was not the only President to receive a huge cheese. Jackson also received a number of large cheeses, which were "set out" as a form of refreshment for White House guests. Andrew Jackson's cheese came from a dairyman named Meacham, of Sandy Creek, New York. At the White House reception on Washington's Birthday, this gift to President Jackson had a conspicuous place, the incident being described by a chronicler of the day thus:

"It had been officially given out that the President's mansion would be thrown open to the people on this day, and that they would be entertained with a cheese, four feet in diameter, two feet thick and weighing fourteen hundred pounds, a cheese which beats the great cheese that was made an offering to Mr. Jefferson, as the most appropriate present the farming class could tender to the President."

This was in 1837. Two years later President Van Buren sold the last of Jackson's cheeses at public auction, the report of the sale (which was for charity), being as follows:

"A cheese weighing 700 pounds is now at the store of Mr. William Orme, near the corner of Eleventh Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, where it will remain entire for one day, and will afterwards be sold in quantities to suit purchasers. It is from the dairy of Colonel Meachem of Orange County, New York, by whom it was presented two years ago to the President of the United States, and has been preserved with great care. Having been made expressly for the President and by a gentleman whose cheeses are in high repute, it may be supposed to be of the very best quality."

CHAPTER XIV

Employes and Clerical Staff

THE White House staff of employes consists of more than forty men and women including the clerical force in the executive office, Mrs. Roosevelt's social secretary and three maids, the steward, the two butlers, the President's family cook (a white woman in the Roosevelt administration), the house cook and assistant, one pantry man, four cleaners, the gardener and his assistants, laundresses, firemen, watchmen, janitors, plumbers and electricians. All of these are paid for by the Government except the President's family cook and the white maids; and the house servants are fed at his expense. Under President Roosevelt the State Dinners were placed in the hands of a caterer who supplied his own waiters.

Among the White House employes are at least three who have served our Presidents for more than forty years. These are, first, Colonel William H. Crook, the disbursing officer, the man who attends to the payment of the employes in accordance with the regulations suggested in the foregoing paragraph; second, Captain Pendel, Chief Doorkeeper, who entered the White House when Lincoln was President; third, Charles D. Loeffler, Quartermaster-Major, retired, who has acted as Keeper of the President's private door for more than fifty years. (See chapter on "Later First Gentlemen," under "Garfield's Social and Business Habits.)

Colonel Crook, Paymaster

Paymaster Crook's record is one of particular interest. He began as a bodyguard to Mr. Lincoln. About thirty days

before the assassination of Mr. Lincoln, the President wrote Secretary of War Stanton the following significant note:

"My man Crook has been drafted. I cannot spare him. Please fix. A. Lincoln, March 2, 1865."

The matter was "fixed" of course, in accordance with the Mr. Lincoln's request and Colonel Crook from that time until now has never once been in any danger of being taken away from the White House. He proudly states the fact that he has been an adviser to ten Presidents and that hence, while his title of Colonel is wholly honorary, he deserves it.

The method by which Colonel Crook pays the White House bills is interesting. He has an enormous check book filled with blank Treasury warrants, and on the first and fifteenth of each month he fills out as many warrants as are needed to meet the White House expenses so far as they relate to the payroll.

Colonel Crook, then, pays everybody in the White House that is entitled to wages, including even the secretaries, though he does not, of course, pay the President. And it is worthy of mention that certain White House employes may draw their salaries at any time a month in advance if they so wish, the unwritten rule being that Colonel Crook shall pay them their wages upon such demand.

In addition to his duties as paymaster, Colonel Crook is required to keep what is called the White House Scrapbooks. In a series of huge volumes the Colonel pastes all newspaper and magazine notices relating in any way to the President or to the Administration, regardless of whether such notices are friendly or hostile. Under the law any President, when he leaves the White House, may take with him the particular scrapbook containing notices of his own administration, but no Chief Executive has ever taken advantage of this privilege.

Fifty Years in Government Service

In July, 1908, Charles D. Loeffler, assistant doorkeeper at the White House, received an autograph letter from President Roosevelt congratulating him most cordially upon "living to

celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of entrance into Government service." Mr. Loeffler keeps the door to the President's private office.

As Mr. Loeffler was retired as Quartermaster-Major of the United States Army, he retains the title of Major. It seems that although "more than seventy years old, the Major, whom every prominent politician in the country knows, looks to be no more than fifty-five or sixty, and is on duty every day in the ante-room just outside the office of the President. Theodore Roosevelt is the eighth President with whom Loeffler has had confidential relations, and, according to President Roosevelt's letter, he has proved himself a man worthy of trust." Major Loeffler enlisted in the celebrated Second Dragoons, now known as the Second Cavalry, at Baltimore, July 1, 1858. Robert E. Lee, afterward Commander-in-Chief of the Federal Armies was the Colonel of that organization and his nephew, Fitzhugh Lee, a Second Lieutenant.

Captain Pendel's Forty Years as Doorkeeper

At the time of the wedding of President Roosevelt's eldest daughter, Alice Roosevelt, to Congressman Longworth, visitors at the White House were shown around the Mansion by a gray-haired doorkeeper who told them most interesting stories of the wedding of Nellie Grant and Mr. Sartoris. The visitors marveled that the doorkeeper could relate such intimate details of the wedding in Grant's term, but marveled still more when the doorkeeper informed them that he had served in the White House ever since Lincoln's time. That doorkeeper was Captain Thomas F. Pendel, who a few years ago wrote a story of his service under eight Presidents under the title of *Thirty-Six Years in the White House.*

How Captain Pendel came to secure his post at the President's house, is related in his own words as follows:

"In 1861, or 1862, the Metropolitan Police was established by Congress at the Capital, and I made application for and received an appointment on the force.

"On November 3, 1864, Sergeant John Cronin, Alfonso Dunn, Andrew Smith and myself were ordered to report at the First Precinct, in the old City Hall, at one o'clock in the afternoon. We supposed we were to be detailed for detective work in New York City on account of the great riot then on there, especially as we were ordered to report in citizens' clothes, to conceal our revolvers, and to be sure to have them all clean and in good order. We arrived at the City Hall, and then were told where we were to go, which was to the President's Mansion, there to report to Marshal Lanham, at that time United States Marshal of the District of Columbia, and a bosom friend of Abraham Lincoln.

"These were days that tried men's hearts, and women's, too. Men were falling at the front by hundreds, both in the Union and in the Confederate armies. There was weeping and mourning all over the land. Our nation was trembling with anxiety; we were all hoping that the great strife was over or soon to be.

Marshal Landham took us upstairs and into the President's office, where we were introduced to him and to his two secretaries, Mr. Nicolay and Mr. Hay, the latter now being Secretary of State. We were then instructed to keep a sharp lookout in the different parts of the house, more particularly in the East Room and at the door of the President's office. After we had been on duty about three days, Sergeant John Cronin came to me and said, 'Pendel, I want you to take my place near the President's office, and I will send your dinner to you'. I took his place, and he sent my dinner up to me, but I think that was the last duty on the force he ever performed. He had other business in the city.

"On the first Sabbath morning, as nearly as I can remember, a few days after our going on duty and the occurrences with Cronin which resulted in his leaving. It being the first Sabbath we were on duty at the White House, we were in a little waiting room on the right hand side of the stairs. This room is now sometimes used by the President as a smoking room, and

also as a reception room for those calling on the President and his family socially. Where the elevator now is used to be a pair of little old-fashioned stairs. You would go up a few steps and come to a landing; up a few more steps and another landing, and so on. This was a favorite stairway of Mr. Lincoln's, for he used it more than any other in the house. When he came downstairs that Sunday morning we were all chatting, and by 'we' I mean Edward Burke, his old coachman, Edward McManus, Alfonso Dunn and myself. When Mr. Lincoln came into the room he said, 'Which one of you gentlemen will take a walk with me as far as Secretary Stanton's house? He is sick in bed and I want to see him'. I immediately arose and said 'Mr. President, I will walk with you'. After we had passed out of the front door and were still on the main portico, but out of the hearing of any one, the President said to me, 'I have received a great many threatening letters, but I have no fear of them'. I said, 'Mr. President, because a man does not fear a thing is no reason why it should not occur'. He replied, 'That is a fact'.

"After we got off the portico, going east, I said, 'Mr. President, there has been many a good, brave man who has lost his life simply because he did not fear'. Then he remarked in a thoughtful way, 'That is so; that is so'."

After Lincoln came President Johnson, to whom Captain Pendel refers thus:

"President Johnson was a very generous man. He used to have a table set in the room which is now used by the steward, and here meals were prepared, and the doorkeepers and the help about the house did not have to go out to luncheon. No other President ever did this to my knowledge, either before or since the time of Mr. Johnson."

And after a lapse of more than thirty years, during which period he was rarely absent from his post, it is interesting to read Captain Pendel's comments upon the advent of President Roosevelt at the White House:

"When the people began to recover from the sad events that

had transpired, they began to call on President Roosevelt. He has been a very busy man ever since he entered upon his duties. I would term him a great President and his wife a great lady, perfectly plain, matter-of-fact persons. Both he and she always have a kind salutation for those who are connected with the White House, but that he has had some friends to luncheon with him, and quite a number of private dinners. He seems to be very popular."

Chief Messenger and Chief Intelligence Officer

Other White House standbys, besides Paymaster Crook and Doorkeepers Pendel and Loeffler, were Mr. O. L. Pruden, the Assistant Secretary, and Mr. Benjamin F. Montgomery, Telegrapher and "Chief Intelligence Officer." These titles were more or less arbitrary, and were not at all official, the duties of these two White House *attachés* being to perform whatever was required of them in a clerical way.

Mr. Pruden came to the White House when Grant was the tenant. He was then a mere boy in the uniform of the United States Army, having been transferred to duty at the Executive Mansion from the War Department. He was an excellent penman, and this accomplishment served to secure him the post in the President's House on the clerical staff. It was his duty to record all appointments, commissions and pardons made and granted by the Presidents. When Mr. Pruden died, his place was taken by the present Mr. Forster.

Mr. Pruden had a peculiar sobriquet—the "Sphinx of the White House." He gained this nickname because of his extraordinary reticence in all matters relating to official business.

The former Intelligence Officer of the Executive Mansion, Mr. Benjamin F. Montgomery, had charge of the War Room in the Executive Mansion under President McKinley, and it was then that he acquired the arbitrary title of Intelligence Officer. The War Room was at that time the most extraordinary bureau of information in the world, being connected by telegraph with all parts of the globe.

Mr. Montgomery was officially a telegrapher, and as such was at work in the War Room, when the Spanish War began. He went to work as a telegrapher in the White House when President Hayes first entered the official home of the nation's Chief Magistrate. President McKinley so valued the services of Mr. Montgomery that he made him a Captain in the Signal Corps of the Army and later promoted him to be Lieutenant-Colonel. He is now on the retired list, and his place is filled by Mr. Smithers.

Duties of the Stewards

The White House Steward is the virtual autocrat of the official table and cuisine at the President's house. In contemporaneous accounts of the stewardship at the White House the following facts are set forth:

"Almost every question governing the State dinners is within the control of the steward of the White House, who is in a position to be very arbitrary if he chooses. Even the President's wife has very little to say about the culinary department of household affairs. The steward receives, for carrying the responsibility of the entire household equipment, the salary of $1,800 per annum, and he is very heavily bonded. Moreover, this supervision of all the details of the household is no sinecure, for an account must be rendered of every dish or utensil, broken, or worn out, and no piece of broken glass or china can be destroyed except upon the order of the Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds. The present steward is the embodiment of discretion in the matters pertaining to his official duties."

The Corps of Waiters

All the waiters at the White House are hired by the steward and sometimes their name is legion. At State Dinners, especially, many extra men are brought into requisition and the force is drilled as carefully as a company of soldiers. A Washington reporter who visited the White House to acquaint himself with the facts relating to the employes, has this to say about the waiters:

"A score of waiters are employed by the steward or the caterer to serve the State dinners. The waiters are usually colored men, though under the Harrison administration, Steward McKim chose white waiters in preference. This unique departure has not been followed on all occasions by his successors. The waiters are not chosen lightly. There are numerous temptations in their way. Only men whose honesty and sobriety is beyond all question are employed. They are called upon for similar service from time to time, and find the employment pleasant and remunerative. They are required to report at the White House late on the afternoon of the State dinner, and are divided into squads and are thoroughly drilled in the part each is to play in the evening's entertainment.

"Each waiter is supposed to serve four or five guests. He receives the dishes from the carvers so adroitly carved that though the form of the roast or fowl is preserved the guest can readily separate a portion. He watches closely to the needs of the guests under his charge. The President and his wife are served by their personal servant. The White House dinners are served ideally, for the waiters are not mere machines, but men of judgment and action. For their four to five hours' work they are paid $3 or $4, and this, in connection with the natural prestige of a waiter who serves at the White House, brings to the steward or caterer the best assistance the city affords."

CHAPTER XV

Secret Service and Military Aides

WHILE foreign rulers are surrounded at all times by bodyguards, our own Presidents are attended on all public occasions, and on even many private occasions, by detectives in plain clothes who are known as Secret Service men—members of the Bureau of Secret Service detailed for the purpose. In addition, the White House itself has its guards in the form of policemen from the regular Washington Police Force, and several of these have been on duty at the President's Mansion for a number of years.

The actual number of Secret Service guards in attendance upon the President is never made public. But certain it is that at all receptions a number of such guards are on duty within the house, while several more are stationed outside. The President never steps outside the White House, never travels even the shortest distance, without being followed by one or more officers of the Secret Service. Sometimes the Secret Service men attend also the family members of President Roosevelt, one of the guards often taking the younger Roosevelts to school in the morning and bringing them home in the evening.

Within the last two years the Secret Service men have exercised more than usual care in guarding the President. That Mr. Roosevelt receives many threatening letters is admitted by friends of the family, and the constant fear that her husband will be assassinated is said to be one of the reasons, if not the principal reason, that Mrs. Roosevelt pleaded successfully with Mr. Roosevelt not to accept a third term.

Before the visitor enters the entrance hall or reception room

at the White House, he is quietly but carefully scrutinized by not only the doorkeeper, but some of the Secret Service men who are continually on duty. He may not be aware of the inspection, but it is made in every case.

Each President has had his own ideas regarding the attendance of Secret Service men. Mr. Arthur, for example, was not afraid of assassination, though perhaps he had more reason to be afraid of it than any other President because of the killing of Garfield. Mr. Hayes walked about Washington without fear, and General Grant was a very familiar figure on F Street during the two Grant administrations.

Guards at the New Year's Reception

At the great public reception held at the White House on the first day of each new year, the number of guards, in the persons of policemen and Secret Service men, is more than quadrupled. Every step of the way of each caller, while he is in the mansion, is guarded, though the caller may not be aware that he is being watched.

One requirement is that each and every one in the great throng that surges through the building shall keep both hands always in sight. Each caller must keep his hands out of his pockets, he may carry no bundle nor package, nor is he permitted to cover his hand with a handkerchief or by any other means on pretext of a wound or anything of that sort. This requirement has been most rigidly enforced ever since the assassination of President McKinley, because on that occasion the assassin carried a pistol concealed under a handkerchief.

A most enlightening description of the ways and means of the Secret Service men at the New Year's Reception is given in *Pearson's Magazine,* thus:

"From beginning to end of the reception, the police are always with you. Outside, the mounted policemen keep the carriages in line. A squad stand in front of the gates less the crowd might climb over the ten-foot pickets. Two muscular

ones swing the turnstile door at the entrance to the colonnade. Along the corridor they form living portraits between the paintings of the Presidents' wives. At the head and foot of the stairs are two or three extra strong men to prevent from being trampled upon any one who might fall.

"All the way from the head of the stairs around to the East Room they are as 'thick as hops', as the old farmer would say—human guide posts, who speak only to tell you to keep off the carpet in the centre of the rooms and to stay in line. About the most important personage at the reception is the lieutenant of police. In his gorgeous uniform he stands at the head of the stairway, and keeps the human current flowing in the right direction. The fifty or seventy-five officers in and around the White House are sent to keep order, just as they would be sent to quell a mob. The men inside, of course, are hatless and clubless; but ther hands are covered with the white service gloves, and, standing like statues, they look as if 'lined up' for morning inspection by the chief.

"Keep the hands in view. It is the rigid rule of the White House. If one happens to be in the pocket or under the coat-tails, you may get a whispered hint to take it out. Looking up, you see a keen-eyed, smooth-faced man at your side. Darting in and out among the crowd are a dozen Secret Service men. Instinctively, they scan the faces with the stare of the detective.

"But it is just as well that every one who comes in is carefully looked over perhaps two or three times before he or she reaches the President. Congressmen have a habit of giving cards of admission to Tom, Dick and Harry, and it would not be a difficult matter for some fanatic to get one of these, and, donning the full-dress garb, mingle with the throng for the purpose of making trouble. As each one comes within a foot of the President when he reaches the receiving line, a weapon which might be concealed in the palm of the hand could do execution. No one knows this better than the Secret Service men."

How Harrison and Cleveland Were "Secret Serviced"

In Mr. Cleveland's first administration he received comparatively few threatening letters and hence he did not increase the White House force of guards. During his second administration, however, he received so many letters of a threatening character that Mrs. Cleveland became alarmed for her husband's safety and prevailed upon him to augment the force of Secret Service men.

The result was that in 1895 the corps of guards at the White House was increased to twenty-seven where before there had been only three or four. Of policemen alone there were twenty-five patrolmen and two sergeants, and sentry boxes were seen in many places on the White House grounds. Four or five policemen were stationed at the portico, or main entrance of the building, and others were stationed within as long as any strangers were present. The newspapers of the time said:

"Mr. Cleveland not only keeps off the sidewalks, but seldom goes driving, and when he is seen abroad in one of the White House carriages, he is under the protection of two detectives, who follow him in another vehicle.

"Mr. Harrison, on the other hand, was a devoted pedestrian and he was a very familiar figure on the streets of Washington. Sometimes he walked in the afternoon accompanied by his stenographer, Mr. Tibbott. Sometimes he took a stroll at night in the company of his private secretary, Mr. Halford. Occasionally he went out accompanied only by his little grandson. He was a frequent visitor to the White Lot, or park, just in front of the Executive Mansion. On all of these excursions Mr. Harrison was entirely without protection. He was not afraid of being assassinated, and he showed this very plainly when he came downstairs one night and helped to bind a drunken man who had broken into the White House. Mr. Harrison was guarded, as all of the Presidents have been, at the public receptions at the White House. But he asked no special protection when he walked the streets."



CUT GLASS SERVICE USED AT THE WHITE HOUSE TABLE



THE FAMOUS NEW DECORATED CHINA SERVICE

The White House Military Aides

In attendance upon the President, at all receptions and on all State occasions are five military and naval aides—four from the army and one from the navy. To be detailed to the post of aide to the President is indeed one of the pleasantest duties that young army or navy officers are required to undertake. Their duties are purely social, yet owing to the great number of visitors at the White House and the many functions that take place there, the young aides find busy times when they discover that their posts are no sinecures.

In commenting upon the presence of aides at receptions at the White House—aides always resplendent in the full dress of their branch of service—a visitor at the White House, who was also a magazine writer, says:

"The President is pretty well hemmed in, for at his left stands a gold-braided West Pointer (an aide), while opposite is a row of officers (more aides), whose principal duty is to stand at dress parade, eyes front, and receive the awe and admiration of the people. But their duty is to stay here and face the ladies of the Cabinet. Perhaps they may get tired of looking straight into their faces or at the wall behind, but they are the military side and form part of the living picture which the public goes to see."

Among the young officers who have acted as aides to President Roosevelt are many whose names are familiar ones in the history of our country. Only a year or two ago four of the military aides at the White House were either sons or grandsons of men whom history honors.

There was General Grant's grandson, Lieutenant Ulysses S. Grant; and Captain Guy V. Henry, whose work in the Spanish-American War made him famous; and Captain Fitzhugh Lee, a son of General Fitzhugh Lee and a great-grandson of "Light-horse" Harry Lee; and Lieutenant Philip H. Sheridan, son of the late Civil War hero, General Sheridan.

CHAPTER XVI

Presidential Messages and Cabinets

NO STORY of the White House would be complete without some mention of the President's official family, the Cabinet. And as the members of the Cabinet are the President's official advisers, and, therefore, have much to do with the messages of the Chief Executive, a few facts of interest relating to Presidential messages and proclamations are included in this chapter.

At the White House a room has always been set aside for the exclusive use of the members of the Cabinet and hence its name, Cabinet Room. In this room all Cabinet meetings have been held since John Adams first took possession of the original President's House. The room has not always been the same one, for with each administration some change has been made, until, before the restoration of the White House in 1902, it might have been said that nearly every room in the mansion had served at some time or other as the meeting place of the Cabinet. Such meetings have for many administrations been held usually on the mornings of Tuesday and Friday of each week when the President was in Washington.

To the Cabinet Room at the White House have come many men of highest distinction in the country's history. The Secretaries of State alone include several very great men each of whom afterward became President of the United States, as, for example, Thomas Jefferson (under Washington); James Madison (under Jefferson); James Monroe (under Madison); John Quincy Adams (under Monroe); Martin Van Buren (under Jackson), and James Buchanan (under Polk). Other distin-

guished Secretaries of State include John Hay (under McKinley); Daniel Webster (under W. H. Harrison); John C. Calhoun (under Tyler), and James G. Blaine (under Garfield).

In the Cabinet Room with President Roosevelt

The Cabinet Room in the present White House, located in what is known as the Temporary Executive Offices, is a large room in the east side of the office building. It is connected with the President's private office by means of sliding doors. Large as the room is, it is nearly filled with merely the furniture necessary to the comfortable conduct of the Cabinet meetings, such as a huge table and a dozen or more chairs. On each of nine of those chairs is a silver name-plate and the men who fill the nine chairs assigned to Mr. Roosevelt's Cabinet are as follows:

Secretary of State—Elihu Root, of New York. Secretary of the Treasury—George B. Cortelyou, of New York. Secretary of War—Luke E. Wright, of Tennessee. Attorney-General—Charles J. Bonaparte, of Maryland. Postmaster-General—George von L. Meyer, of Massachusetts. Secretary of the Navy—Victor H. Metcalf, of California. Secretary of Interior—James R. Garfield, of Ohio. Secretary of Agriculture—James Wilson, of Iowa. Secretary of Commerce and Labor—Oscar S. Strauss.

In addition to these official advisers, Mr. Roosevelt has unofficial advisers among whom are three or four young men prominent in the work of the administration, including the few who play tennis with the President. From this fact has been evolved what has become known as the "Tennis Court Cabinet," consisting of Mr. Gifford Pinchot, United States Forester; Assistant Secretary of State Robert Bacon, and Secretary of the Interior Garfield (a son of the martyred President, James A. Garfield).

Just how President Roosevelt receives callers in the Cabinet Room where, it should be added, prominent visitors to the White House are received, is told by Mr. William Bayard Hale, in the New York *Times:*

"Here, in the cabinet room, those who call to see the President are usually received by him, from 10 A.M. to 1:30 P.M. Between ten and twelve senators and representatives have the *entrée* without the need of an appointment. Others must make an appointment with Secretary Loeb. Sometimes a score of people will be in the Cabinet room at one time, and the President goes from one to another, making the circle of the room half a dozen times in a morning, always speaking with great animation, gesturing freely, and in fact talking 'with his whole being, mouth, eyes, forehead, cheeks and neck all taking their mobile parts'. He stands for the most part as rigid as a soldier on parade, chin in, chest out, the line from the back of the head falling straight as a plumb-line to the heels. 'Never for a moment while he is on his feet does that line so much as waver, that neck unbend'. When the President sits, it may be on the divan or on the Cabinet table, he is very much at his ease, and half the time one foot is curled up under him. Curiously, whenever he tucks one foot under him his visitor is very likely to do the same thing.

"A hundred times a day the President will laugh, and when he laughs he does it with the same energy with which he talks. It is usually a roar of laughter, and it comes nearly every five minutes. His face grows red with merriment, his eyes nearly close, his utterance becomes choked and sputtery and falsetto, and sometimes he doubles up with the paroxysm. You don't smile with Mr. Roosevelt; you shout with laughter with him, and then you shout again while he tries to cork up more laugh and sputters; 'Come gentlemen, let us be serious'."

Cleveland's Official Family

The attitude of President Cleveland toward the members of his Cabinet is told by Mr. Hillary A. Herbert, who was Secretary of the Navy at the time. Mr. Herbert informs us that:

"Mr. Cleveland's demeanor toward his Cabinet was always kind and deferential. I look back upon the Cabinet meetings as among the most pleasant of the many pleasant hours of my

public life. They were exceedingly informal. Usually, when business was not pressing, the Cabinet exchanged social *ondits* of the day, and even a good story was told by one or another of those present. Mr. Cleveland himself not only appreciated a good story, but frequently had one of his own to tell. When he had questions of importance to put before the Cabinet he stated them in an informal way and remarked that he wanted to take the views of the gentlemen present. Such members of the Cabinet as desired to do so expressed their opinions.

"As a rule, Mr. Cleveland did not give his own judgment in putting questions before the Cabinet, though sometimes he did. Other members of the Cabinet will remember that it was often the case that Mr. Cleveland changed his mind after he had proposed a question for discussion. He never took a formal vote. But frequently he required every one of his advisers to give his opinion. A method which he pursued was to call a member by name: 'Mr. Secretary Morton', he would exclaim, 'what have you to say about this'? Obtaining Mr. Morton's view. He would pass to the next member. According to my recollection he had a regular rule of rotation in this. Very often he asked first the opinion of the member of the Cabinet within whose jurisdiction the question under discussion came. Now and then he would say that Mr. So-and-So thinks thus about this question. 'What do you other gentlemen think'?"

Andrew Jackson's "Kitchen Cabinet"

The most remarkable of all the Cabinets of the Presidents were those formed and reformed under President Andrew Jackson. The word Cabinet, in "Old Hickory's" time was not used in the singular, because, during his administration, he called together and dismissed some five or six different bodies of the kind. Andrew Jackson was a President who insisted upon having his own way, and when a Cabinet Minister did not thoroughly agree with his ideas he dismissed that man and called another to take his place. During his term at the White House, therefore, President Jackson had five different Secre-

taries of the Treasury, four different Secretaries of State, three Secretaries of War, three Attorney-Generals and two Postmaster-Generals.

Even then it is said that President Jackson did not rely solely on the counsels of his official advisers, but consulted on many occasions a number of his friends who were not in official life. From this habit of his came the term "Kitchen Cabinet," applied to the group of men, including the famous Amos Kendall (one of Jackson's Postmasters-General), who were known as the President's unofficial counsellors.

CHAPTER XVII

Public and Private Rooms

COMPARING the White House to a human being, the building itself may be said to be the body, while the home within is the soul. The tangible and visible soul of the White House, therefor, consists of the rooms and the furniture therein, together with the decorations, bric-a-brac and so on, all of which are a part of the home as established by the lady or ladies of the Presidents' families.

In the twenty-six administrations that have begun and ended during the one hundred years of the existence of the White House, the furniture has been changed from time to time, each change depending upon the tastes of the "First Lady" and "First Gentleman." Congress makes an appropriation at the beginning of each new administration, out of which the new occupants of the White House may buy new furniture or repair old furniture, to suit their convenience.

To the public the best known rooms in the mansion are the East Room, and the Blue, Red and Green Parlors. The famous East Room is the one into which most daily visitors are ushered, and hence this room, more than any other in the house, is the one with which the public is familiar. The Blue, Red and Green Parlors—known as the State Suite—are not open to the public, and hence these rooms are generally known only through descriptions given in the press.

Mrs. John Adams used the East Room in her day "hanging up the clothes to dry." It was not till Jackson's term that this room was completed and furnished, Jackson's furniture expense bill being larger than that of any of his predecessors or

successors for many years before and after, all because of the furnishing, at last, of the one great room to which the public was admitted.

The Blue, Red and Green Rooms, have been refurnished from time to time, and have even changed their names by a "shuffling" process by which, on one or two occasions, the Blue Parlor has become the Red Parlor. On the whole, however, the furnishing of these rooms has been in the color from which they originally derived their names.

In this chapter are given the facts relating to the various changes in rooms and furniture in the White House during various periods, the description including both the public and the private apartments of the Presidential families.

The Famous East Room

Many of the important events in the history of the White House have taken place in its best known apartment, the far-famed East Room, the largest room in the mansion. When the Adamses took possession of the Executive Mansion the east side of the building was not finished, and it is related in previous chapters of the present work that Mrs. Adams was wont to dry her washing in the East Room when the inclement weather prevented the use of the yard. "This now famous room," says a *Leslie's Weekly* correspondent, "was not furnished until Monroe's term. Then a trip to Paris resulted in the purchase of its furniture and ornaments. When Monroe's daughter, Maria, was united to Samuel L. Gouverneur, of New York, the East Room was opened to the public for the first time. Thus the room was dedicated to Hymen."

Up to the time of the restoration of the White House under Roosevelt, the vast East Room, then used principally as a reception room, was frequently described as "bare but impressive." To-day it is finished luxuriously and more tastefully than ever before, and although it contains simply the grand piano, the banquettes, the four bronze Roman standards bearing the electric lights, and the handsome window draperies, yet

it by no means seems bare. Its own beauty is furniture sufficient.

The most authoritative report on this famous room as it is now, is contained in the report of the architects who refurnished and redecorated it in 1902, thus:

"The walls of the East Room are covered with wood paneling, enameled; the ornamental ceiling is done in stucco, and set in the walls are twelve low relief panels by Piccirilli Brothers, sculptors, the subjects being taken from Æsop's fables. On each of the east and west sides of the room are two mantels of colored marble, with mirrors over them and candelabra on the shelves. Three crystal chandeliers form constituent parts of the decoration, as do also the four bronze standards bearing electric lights, which are placed at the four corners of the room. The window draperies are of heavy yellow silk damask; the banquettes are gilded and carved and are covered with silk velours, and there are four new console tables with marble tops. In this room, as in the other rooms on the drawing-room floor (except in the hall, where stone is used), hardwood floors have been laid, and wainscots have been introduced, of which the lower member has been made of marble of suitable color. The concert grand piano, decorated by Dewing, is the gift of the makers."

The Blue Room

As far as Van Buren's time the Blue Room was an apartment of general interest, and was described as "one of the most beautiful rooms in America." From one account of this room that appeared in Van Buren's term, we find the remarks:

"Let us take a view of what is, the present day, called the 'Blue Elliptical Saloon', though in former times it was known as the 'Green Circular Parlor'. This apartment is nearly oval in form, and is forty feet long by thirty wide. In its beautiful shape, rich French furniture, showy drapery, costly gilded ornaments, and general arrangements the 'Blue Elliptical Saloon has frequently been pronounced the choicest room in the palace."

As for the Blue Room of to-day, we again give facts from the official reports of the architects who "made it over" six years ago:

Rarely beautiful in its proportions, the Blue Room has been made notable by the events that have taken place within its walls; and in the changes particular emphasis has been placed on this room. The mantel is of pure white marble, the shelf being supported on bundles of arrows carved in white marble with bronze tips and feathers; the wainscoting is in white enamel; the wall covering is of heavy, corded blue silk, on which is embroidered at top and bottom the Grecian fret; the curtain hangings, of the same material as the wall covering, are embroidered with stars, and the curtain poles are surmounted by gild eagles. The Grecian fret appears also in the ceiling. The furniture is in white and gold, upholstered in blue and gold.

Blind doors have been cut in the walls near the southern end of the room, and at receptions the guests coming from the Red Room pass the receiving party standing in a single line directly in front of the windows. The guests especially invited to share the Blue Room with the receiving party now face the President instead of being at his back as formerly, and a silken cord stretched across the room from door to door insures freedom of passage for the guests while being presented.

The Red and Green Rooms

It was in the Red Room that President Hayes took the oath of office, on the Saturday evening preceding the fourth of March, the regular inauguration falling on Sunday and the President's advisers suggesting that he take the oath in advance instead of waiting till Monday. Just what the Red Room looked like on the night that oath was taken, the only Presidential oath taken actually within the White House, appears in the following sketch by a writer of that day:

"The Red Parlor in which the ceremony took place is the room which has been used by Mrs. Grant as a private reception room, and has only been thrown open to the public on reception

days and evenings. It is situated on the ground-floor, on the west side of the Executive Mansion, between the banquet hall and the violet blue parlor, and communicates with both. The room has recently been furnished in a style known to upholsterers as the English version of the Queen Anne. Many of the ornaments about the room suggest historical reminiscences. On the mantel there is a large gilt clock, representing the residence of Franklin at the suburban resort of Passy, near Paris. Beside it are two rare Meudon vases. A notable feature of the decoration of the room is a large electrotype copy of the Milton shield, modeled by Morrell, the original of which is in *repoussé* work in iron and silver. The copy was purchased by Mrs. Grant at the Centennial Exhibition. The notable features of the other furniture of the room are two small Japanese cabinets, a gift from the Japanese Minister.

The Red Room of to-day is described in the official report, thus:

"The changes made in the State Dining Room (in 1902) necessitated the removal of the two marble mantels that are contemporary with the house itself. Exquisitely carved in London and imported with others purchased for the Capitol, these mantels were almost the only historic furnishings in the White House at the time when the restoration began. Too small for the spaces where they were placed, they now become the chief ornaments of the Red and the Green rooms, respectively. The wainscoting of the Red Room is in white enamel, and there is a new cornice. The wall covering and the curtains of red velvet, and the furniture is upholstered in red damask. There is a crystal chandelier and side lights; new andirons, a new mirror between the windows, and an antique rug.

"Concerning the Green Room of the present day it may be said that the wall covering and curtains of green velvet are copied from an old piece of Genoese velvet; the marble console table shares with the mantel the distinction of age and grace; the furniture—upholstered in tapestry—the rug, the mirror, the andirons, the crystal chandelier and side lights, all are new."

The State Dining Room

Since the restoration of the White House in 1902, the State Dining Room is more beautiful than ever in its history. Here are eight silver electric side-lights and a magnificent central chandelier of the same precious metal. Two mahogany dining-tables are used—one for the family for luncheon and private meals, and both tables for State Dinners and other formal meals, the two tables being then joined together to form a single board.

The chairs in this room match the tables in respect to material, these being of mahogany, with upholstery in dark green. Occasionally, instead of joining the two tables together as mentioned, a crescent-shaped table is formed, particularly for State dinners.

From the architects' report to the President on the redecorating and refurnishing of the State Dining-room, we gain an excellent idea of its present appointments, thus:

"By removing the partition and including the western end of the corridor, the State Dining Room has been enlarged by over sixty per cent., and instead of accommodating, as formerly, between fifty and sixty guests at table, one hundred and seven can now be seated comfortably. A stone chimneypiece, with an antique fire set, has been added. The walls are paneled from floor to ceiling in oak, richly carved; the chandelier and wall branches are of silver, and heads of American game are used around the frieze. The ceiling, in stucco, is elaborately decorated. There is an India carpet in solid color; the tables and sideboards are of mahogany, and the chairs are upholstered in tapestry. The draperies are in green velvet. Two tapestries, one bearing a text from Virgil's VIII. Eclogue, are of Flemish workmanship of the seventeenth century."

The Roosevelt Bedrooms

The private apartments of President Roosevelt and his family now comprise the whole of the second floor. Mr. Roosevelt's bedroom is the one known as the "Prince of Wales

Room." When the Prince of Wales used this room, it was not connected with either bath or dressing-room. To-day, bath and dressing-room are adjuncts of this famous bedroom.

Day Allan Willey says that "while the President devotes much time to his family and, as is well known, believes in taking a liberal amount of recreation, some of his most enjoyable hours are spent in the quiet of his bedroom, for before retiring he frequently forgets the cares of the day in a volume of one of his favorite authors, or between the pages of some magazine. He does more reading for pleasure in this apartment than in any other, for the reason that it is one of the few places where he can obtain the quiet which he so greatly covets. At his special request when the White House was renovated, his room was left practically undisturbed. It contains the massively carved furniture which has been a part of the White House belongings for many years, even the student lamp being of an old-fashioned pattern."

Private Dining-Room and Library

A vaulted ceiling and wall paneling in plaster, a new marble mantel, a wainscoting in white enamel, a mirror copied from one belonging to the early White House period, a mahogany table, chairs and sideboard, all made from special designs, are features of the Roosevelt private dining-room of to-day.

To Mrs. Fillmore, says an authority, writing in *The Christian Herald,* the Executive Mansion owes its first library. The place was almost devoid of books when she went there; influenced by her, Mr. Fillmore asked Congress for the necessary appropriation and forthwith a big, pleasant room was furnished with good books.

President Cleveland, while in the White House, gathered a superb collection of children's books, some of which are still on the shelves in the library of the White House.

Further details relating to the library of to-day, which is used by President Roosevelt's family as a living-room are contained in Chapter Two.

Cost of Furniture and a Historic Desk

Each new President, as already explained, may refurnish such rooms as need to be modernized and refitted. This duty usually falls to the lot of the mistress of the Mansion, whether she be wife or sister or niece of the President. Congress practically says to such lady, "You may do what you please with the furniture, so long as you keep the expense within the sum appropriated for the purpose."

Andrew Jackson, way back in the very early days of the Republic, attracted some attention by denouncing as "extravagant" a bill to spend $14,000 in furniture for the White House.

Yet strangely enough it fell to Andrew Jackson's lot, when he became the master of the mansion, to spend a larger sum for furniture than any of the Presidents down to Civil War times. The amount of money spent by Jackson ($40,000 for his two terms) was every penny of it necessary, owing to the general desire to have the East Room furnished and decorated, in a way that would at last do justice to the most important dwelling in the country.

In the President's Room in the White House to-day, stands a massive oaken desk of beautiful design. It was made from timbers of H. M. S. *Resolute*, and has an interesting history.

The inscription on this desk reads:

"Her Majesty's ship *Resolute*, forming part of the expedition sent in search of Sir John Franklin in 1852, was abandoned in latitude 74° 41′ north, longitude 101° 22′ west on May 15, 1854. She was discovered and extricated in September, 1855, in latitude 67° north, by Captain Buddington of the United States Whaler *George Henry*. The ship was purchased, fitted out and sent to England as a gift to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, by the President and people of the United States as a token of good-will and friendship. This table was made from her timbers when she was broken up, and is presented by the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland to the President of the United States, as a memorial of the courtesy and loving-kindness which dictated the offer of the gift of the President."

CHAPTER XVIII

White House Portraits and Painters

PORTRAITS of all the Presidents, from Washington to Roosevelt, may be seen in the White House collection of paintings. The famous portrait of Washington, the one cut from its frame and preserved by Dolly Madison when the cry of "the British are coming" startled the members of the White House family in 1814, previous to the burning of the mansion, is still one of the gems of the collection.

From Washington's time down to that of Buchanan, portraits were made of the Presidents to adorn the White House walls, but all these were made unofficially. It was not till Buchanan's time that Presidential portraits were made officially, that is, by act of Congress. In 1857 Congress passed an act whereby a committee was authorized to collect a series of portraits of the Presidents to be preserved in the White House.

Congress made it a condition that not more than one thousand dollars "shall be paid for any full length portrait." Five portraits were purchased by the committee in 1858, for which five thousand dollars were paid. Since that time portraits have been added to the White House collection in each administration both by gift of private citizen and by Congress, but only those authorized by Congress are pointed to to-day as the "official" portraits.

As far back as Jackson's time, artists and sculptors sought to obtain permission to make portraits and busts of the Nation's Chief Executive. Of Jackson's experience in this connection while at the White House, it is related that he lived so much on the frontiers before he was President that he seemed to have

had little experience with artists, if one may judge from the fact that he asked Mr. Powers, the sculptor, how he was getting along with his portraits, meaning busts.

Jackson's daguerreotype was taken, we are told, at the Hermitage in the spring of 1845, at which time he was already a confirmed invalid. Against the positive advice of his physician he persisted in gratifying the wishes of those who had come so far to take his picture. "On the morning appointed he caused himself to be dressed with special care, and sat bolstered up with pillows and cushions. When the moment came when he should sit still he moved himself up with the same energy that had characterized his life, and his eye was stern and fixed and full of fire. The task accomplished, he relapsed into his comparatively helpless condition."

Roosevelt as a "Sitter"

President Roosevelt has sat for a number of portraits, busts and medals, the artists including such famous members of the fraternity as John S. Sargent. A sitting was given in 1908, by Mr. Roosevelt, to Victor D. Brenner, a sculptor, who was intrusted with the mission of designing a medal as a reward for faithful workers on the Panama Canal. In speaking of his experience with President Roosevelt, he said:

"I have never had a more interesting task, because Mr. Roosevelt has a remarkable face and a profile that is very difficult to get. In studying his face one gets an idea of the man's remarkable force and activity. His features and the outlines of his face are constantly changing, no matter how hard he may strive to remain in repose. In the sitting to-day I endeavored to get those lines that show Mr. Roosevelt's force and strength, and gave less attention to the portrait as a whole. I shall first make the medal nearly life size and then reduce it to the permanent form."

McKinley Sits for the "Court Painter"

President McKinley was one of the most obliging of Presidents in the matter of sitting for his portraits. Among those



THE PATRIOTIC STATE DINING ROOM SIDEBOARD IN THE WHITE HOUSE

who perpetuated Mr. McKinley on canvas is Mr. Charles Ayer Whipple, who, because of the large number of portraits he has painted of tenants of the White House, is called "the Court Painter." In speaking of his best portrait of Mr. McKinley, Mr. Whipple once said:

"My portrait of Mr. McKinley, represents the President standing beside his handsome carved desk, with his hand upon the document declaring peace with Spain, the pose being such that the signature on the paper is visible. The size of the canvas is five feet wide and eight feet high—with the President in heroic size. The proportions are accurately preserved, so that the fact that the picture is larger than the man in the flesh, will not be noticed when the painting is placed in its proper place in a large and lofty room.

"The President is a most satisfactory model. When he poses he poses, and goes into the business in a business-like way. He has a face which is beautiful in its strength. The lines in that face are so good that the stronger I make them the better the likeness."

It appears that the sittings for Mr. Whipple varied in length from fifteen minutes to an hour and a half, and that they were held in the Pink Room, one of the President's private offices. Whenever Mrs. McKinley was present, the sitting was passed pleasantly in conversation. When the "First Lady" of the land was not there, the President smoked, while Mr. Whipple made the best of the few minutes allowed him before the coming of a messenger announcing that this or that member of the Cabinet was waiting outside to speak with the "Chief." The President often said that he found pleasure in posing, saying that instead of proving irksome, as he had feared, he found it a period of relaxation.

Artist Carpenter Lives With President Lincoln

Mr. F. B. Carpenter, an artist of note, was long a guest within the White House, while painting the picture of Lincoln signing the Emancipation Proclamation. He afterward wrote

a book entitled *Six Months in the White House,* in which he refers to an incident connected with the signing of the great proclamation, which occurred on New Year's Day, 1863. Says Mr. Carpenter:

"The roll containing the Emancipation Proclamation was taken to Mr. Lincoln at noon on the first day of January, 1863, by Secretary Seward and his son Frederick. As it lay unrolled before him, Mr. Lincoln took a pen, dipped it in ink, moved his hand to the place for the signature, held it a moment and dropped the pen. After a little hesitation he again took up the pen and went through the same movement as before. Mr. Lincoln then turned to Mr. Seward, and said: 'I have been shaking hands since nine o'clock this morning, and my right arm is almost paralyzed'. If my name ever goes into history it will be for this act and my whole soul is in it. If my hand trembles when I sign the Proclamation, all who examine the document hereafter will say: 'He hesitated'.

"He then turned to the table, took up the pen again, and slowly, firmly wrote that 'Abraham Lincoln' with which the whole world is now familiar. He looked up and smiled: 'That will do.'

"The President remarked to Mr. Colfax the same evening that the signature appeared somewhat tremulous and uneven. 'Not', said he, 'because of any uncertainty or hesitation on my part; but it was just after the public reception, and three hours' hand-shaking is not calculated to improve a man's chirography'."

Further comments by Mr. Carpenter tell how President Lincoln received the salute of the White House guards and refer to a reception held by Mr. Lincoln at the White House in February, 1864:

"Whenever he appeared in the portico, on his way to or from the War or Treasury Department, or on any excursion down the avenue, the first glimpse of him was, of course, the signal for the sentinel on duty to 'present arms'. This was always acknowledged by Mr. Lincoln with a peculiar bow and

touch of the hat, no matter how many times it might occur in the course of a day; and it always seemed to me that it was quite as much of a compliment on his part to the devotion of the soldiers, as it was the sign of duty and deference on the part of the guard.

"I was told that the President would be present at a reception in February, 1864. So I determined then to make myself known to him. Two o'clock found me one of the throng pressing towards the centre of attraction, the Blue Room. From the threshold of the Crimson Parlor, as I passed, I had a glimpse of the gaunt figure of Mr. Lincoln in the distance, haggard-looking, dressed in black, relieved only by the prescribed white gloves; standing, it seemed to me, solitary and alone, though surrounded by the crowd, bending low now and then in the process of hand-shaking, and responding half abstractedly to the well-meant greetings of the miscellaneous assemblage.

"It was soon my privilege, in the regular succession to take that honored hand. Accompanying the act, my name and profession was announced to him in a low tone by one of the assistant private secretaries who stood by his side. Retaining my hand, he looked at me inquiringly for an instant, and said: 'Oh, yes; I know this is the painter'. Then straightening himself to his full height, with a twinkle of the eye, he added playfully: 'Do you think, Mr. Carpenter, that you can make a handsome picture of *me*'? emphasizing very strongly the last word of the sentence.

"Somewhat confused at this point-blank shot, uttered in a tone so loud as to attract the attention of those in immediate proximity, I made a random reply, and took the occasion to ask if I could see him in his study at the close of the reception. To this he responded in the peculiar venacular of the West: 'I recon', resuming meanwhile the mechanical and traditional exercise of the hand which no President has ever been able to avoid, and which, severe as is the ordeal, is likely to attach to the position as long as the Republic endures."

Portraits in the Home of the President

One of the rarest collections of portraits in the country is that of the Presidents and their wives and other members of their families that hangs in the White House. These historical pictures adorn various parts of the building, though the largest number are to be seen on the walls of the three rooms known as the State Suite—namely, the Red, Green and Blue Parlors and the main floor corridor. In these three rooms alone hang twenty-two Presidential portraits.

Three different portraits of President Roosevelt may be seen in the White House—by Sargent, Chartran and Encke. The celebrated painting of Washington, now hanging over the mantel-piece in the Red Parlor, was painted by an Englishman, previous to the war of 1812.

Pictures in Various Rooms

In President McKinley's time, the Red Room, with walls and hangings of Pompeiian red, was the family sitting room, and was used for receptions by the ladies of the President's household. The portraits of John Quincy Adams, Van Buren, Taylor, Buchanan, Arthur (by Huntington), Cleveland (by Eastman Johnson), and Harrison, all were hung in this one room up to the time of the remodeling of the White House in 1902.

At the same time the Green Room was used for a music room, and here were portraits of Angelica Singleton Van Buren, who was mistress of the White House during President Van Buren's term; Mrs. Tyler and Mrs. Polk (presented by the ladies of Tennessee in President Arthur's administration); Mrs. Hayes (by Huntington), presented by the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, in recognition of the cold water *régime* of the White House during President Hayes' term, and Mrs. Harrison (by Huntington) presented by the Daughters of the American Revolution.

The main corridor at that time was lighted by the glow of a jeweled glass screen and was adorned with palms and pictures, and mirrors and marbles. Here hung portraits of Presidents

Washington (by a Spanish artist, and sent from Ecuador), Jackson, Polk, Tyler, Fillmore, Pierce, Buchanan, Grant, Hayes and Garfield; and here were the busts of Columbia, Americus Vespucius, John Jay, Fillmore and John Bright (presented by Bright to Lincoln).

With the remodeling of the White House in 1902, some changes were made in the hanging of the portraits in respect to the rooms selected for the pictures to adorn. For example, in the Red, Green and Blue parlors to-day hang no portraits except those of Presidents and the ladies of the White House. In the Red Room may be seen the portraits of Washington, John Quincy Adams, Madison, Monroe, General Grant, Taylor, Jefferson and Mrs. Washington. The last named picture, that of Mrs. Washington, was painted by E. F. Andrews as late as 1884, the artist using an engraving for the purpose.

In the Green Room hang portraits of Presidents Hayes, Pierce, Buchanan, Jackson, Van Buren, W. H. Harrison, Lincoln and Johnson, and another of John Quincy Adams. Of the Buchanan portrait it is said that there was long delay by Congress in having it made. The picture was never satisfactory to Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnson, and a short time before her death she presented the picture of her uncle which now grace the White House.

In the private dining-room hangs a portrait of John Tyler, while in the corridor the visitor finds portraits of Arthur, Cleveland, Garfield, Benjamin Harrison, McKinley and Roosevelt.

Portraits of the "First Ladies"

A dozen or more portraits of the mistresses of the White House may be seen within its walls. Mrs. Roosevelt's portrait, of which mention has already been made, was given to the Nation by the people of France. It is that well-known picture in which Mrs. Roosevelt is shown sitting outdoors and wearing a white dress, black coat, white chiffon scarf and a black Gainsborough hat. The portico of the White House may be dis-

cerned in the background—the portico on the south of the building.

In the Lower Corridor may be seen portraits of the young bride of President Tyler; also of Mrs. Van Buren, Jr., Mrs. Hayes, Mrs. Polk and Mrs. Benjamin Harrison.

Nearly all the portraits of the mistresses of the White House were presented by private donors, and so far as known none of them were paid for by any Congressional appropriation.

The finest portrait of the entire collection showing the ladies of the Presidents' home, is that by Theobald Chartran, of which mention has been made as being the gift of the Republic of France.

Two of the portraits of the ladies are mentioned at length in an article in *Munsey's Magazine,* these being the pictures of Mrs. Polk and of Martin Van Buren's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Major Van Buren. Of these, the following facts are given in the article in question:

"Among them is the likeness of Mrs. James K. Polk, which receives a good deal of admiration from visitors, and which deserves attention because of its elaborate costume, representing, as it does, the mode which prevailed in the early forties. Mrs. Polk, who was a very handsome woman, is represented as wearing a gown of crimson velvet and velvet snood with drooping pink feathers, while her neck is encircled by a string of pearls.

This picture was given to the White House collection by the women of Tennessee, but there is no official record as to the painter.

"In the matter of costume, perhaps the most striking likeness is that of Mrs. Major Van Buren, as she is styled on the tablet underneath the picture. Her husband was President Van Buren's son, and she herself was, before marriage, Miss Angelica Singleton, of South Carolina. She, too, was a beautiful woman; but she is attired in a manner which is in curious contrast to the fashion of the present day. She wears a plumed

headdress that is striking in the extreme. Nevertheless, a close inspection shows that the costume is really very dainty. The dress is of white mull, and the little lace-trimmed sleeves are caught up with tiny pink rosebuds. Her handkerchief, however, makes one smile because of its unusual size and strange texture. One might very easily take it for a towel or for a shawl.

CHAPTER XIX

Maintenance of Buildings and Grounds

THE commanding officer, as it were, of the White House and the park that surrounds it and of all the buildings on the premises, is known as the Superintendent of Buildings and Grounds. Under the charge of this officer of the United States Army,—(for the appointment has for many years been given to some military officer of distinction)—are, as already inferred, the main building, the Executive Offices, the Conservatories, the stables, and the grounds generally. He is, in effect, the officer of maintenance, and it is his duty to see that all necessary repairs are made and the Mansion and park kept in perfect order.

The present incumbent is Colonel Bromwell, who has held the post for several years. His efficiency in keeping the house and grounds in perfect condition and his tact on social occasions have won him no end of friends in Washington and among visitors from every State in the Union.

Among Colonel Bromwell's predecessors was Colonel Theodore Bingham, now Chief Police Commissioner of New York City, on the Board on which Theodore Roosevelt once served. In Lincoln's time the Superintendent of Buildings and Grounds was called the Commissioner of Public Buildings, and the office was filled by John B. Blake. Under Cleveland, the post was held by Colonel John M. Wilson.

Congressional Appropriation for Maintenance

As the salary of the President of the United States is only $50,000 a year, and as the expenses of the maintenance of the

White House sometimes far exceed that sum, not to speak of the large amount of money necessary to proper entertaining, it is obviously impossible for the President to pay for the "keep" of the mansion in which he has his being for four years. Therefor Congress comes to the rescue with appropriations for the maintenance of the White House. There are several such appropriations, one of which is for the maintenance of the stables, as explained in the chapter on "Horse, Carriages and Stables."

Another appropriation of annual creation, is for the proper repair, repainting and refurnishing of the mansion. Another appropriation is for fuel, and another for the conservatories.

In a recent year the sum of $50,000 was appropriated for the repairing and repainting and other matters relating to the proper maintenance of the White House.

Another appropriation which amounts to about $60,000, is for salaries of White House employes, as set forth in the chapter under that head.

It has become indeed, according to chroniclers of the Roosevelt Administration, an unwritten law among Congressmen to give the President whatever he asks for in the way of money for the maintenance of the White House.

Once submitting his estimate to the Secretary of the Treasury, Colonel Bromwell, the Superintendent of Buildings and Grounds, remarked that the annual appropriation of $35,000, was barely large enough to keep the house from "going to rack and ruin."

To keep the White House and Grounds in proper order at the present time requires an outlay of about $1,000 a week.

Light, Heat and Water

Light in the White House to-day, under President Roosevelt, is furnished, of course, by electricity. By means of electric bulbs, all the beautiful chandeliers are made to blaze as they never could have blazed in the days of candles. Nevertheless, at many entertainments, Mrs. Roosevelt sees that

candles are burned in certain places in the rooms, especially in candlesticks on the mantlepieces, as in the old days. The mammoth chandeliers in the East Room contain some 6,300 pieces of crystal; and, as there are three of these chandeliers, the total number of pieces of crystal is 18,900.

Before the introduction of electricity, the mansion was lighted, of course, by gas, this form of illumination being introduced to the home of the Presidents in Polk's time.

Heat in the present White House under President Roosevelt is supplied by means of the most modern steam apparatus, though open fireplaces are to be found in most of the rooms, in which wood fires are lighted when extra heat is needed, or when the cheeriness of the blaze of crackling log is desired.

For further information as to light and heat, see the architect's report in Chapter Two, on the Restoration.

As to water and fire protection, all that need be said here is that the water supply in the White House of to-day is precisely that which one would expect to find in the home of any man of wealth. It may be added, as a matter of special interest, however, that even as late as President Pierce's term, the White House had no such ideal water supply. At that time a special fire company was formed in Washington, known as the Franklin Fire Organization, having for its particular object the protection of the Executive Mansion and other buildings in the "President's Park."

"President's Park" Terraces and Conservatories

The grounds around the White House were originally called "The President's Park." They comprise twenty acres, and are kept in every way the same as would be the country estate of a nature-loving American citizen with an income of $50,000 a year.

As for the Terraces, the official report says that from the State Dining Room, as also from the East Room, windows now open on the restored terraces, which are ornamented with suitable trees and fountains, and made comfortable with garden

chairs and tables. These two garden-like spaces, 160 by 35 each, not only restore the area formerly occupied by the conservatory, but double it in extent.

The maintenance of the conservatories is in accord with the annual appropriations of Congress, the appropriations for this purpose in a recent year amounting to $9,000. The conservatories were, in 1902, removed to the nearby grounds surrounding the Washington Monument, but Congress still makes appropriation for the green-houses in the annual White House budget.

Under "Mrs. Roosevelt at the White House" in Chapter Three, will be found interesting details relating to flowers used in the White House at the present time.

CHAPTER XX

Three Alarms of Fire

THE alarming cry of "Fire!" has been heard at least three times in the Executive Mansion. The first such alarm occurred in 1814, when President Madison and his family occupied the President's House, and when the British invading army took possession of the mansion and set fire to it. The building on this occasion was much damaged as to exterior, while almost all of the interior fittings, furniture, decorations and general equipment were totally destroyed.

The second alarm was heard in the administration of President Lincoln, when the White House stables were burned.

The third alarm was in the administration of President Johnson, when the conservatory attached to the White House was burned, and when a great deal of damage was wrought in the White House itself.

The details relating to each of these fires are given in this chapter.

When the British Burned the White House

In August, 1814, the greatest misfortune that has ever overtaken White House tenants in respect to fire, fell to the lot of President and Mrs. Dolly Madison. British forces, under General Ross and Admiral Cockburn, captured the city of Washington, and burned and looted the White House and the Capitol.

The battle that preceded the entrance of the British troops into the city is known in history as the Battle of Bladensburg. For three hours the battle raged furiously, and soon our forces

made a general retreat to Montgomery Court House, Maryland. The President and his Cabinet fled. The President continued into Virginia, where he took refuge in a hovel for two days.

Historian Gleig, a subaltern in the United States Army, tells us that the detachment sent to destroy the President's House, "found a bounteous dinner spread for forty guests. This, they concluded, was for the American officers who were expected to return victorious from the field of Bladensburg. The British soldiers plundered the house, taking a great deal of President Madison's private property and then sat down to the feast. They finished by setting fire to the house which had so liberally entertained them."

As late as six years ago, 1902, when Architects McKim, Mead and White, restored the White House, (completely remodeling it to conform to the original design of a century and more before), traces of the fire of 1814 were discovered, the architects reporting, as stated in Chapter Two of this history, that "in many places, where the plaster was removed, evidences of the fire of 1814 were plainly visible." Also cut into the stonework were found many names, evidently of workmen employed on the original construction.

Mrs. Dolly Madison's own account of the thrilling incidents preceding the coming of the British are of deep interest. In a letter written to her sister on August 23, 1814, Mrs. Madison said:

"My husband left me yesterday morning to join General Winder. He inquired anxiously whether I had courage or firmness to remain in the President's house until his return on the morrow, or succeeding day, and on my assurance that I had no fear but for him, and the success of our army, he left, beseeching me to take care of myself, and of the Cabinet papers.

"I have since received two despatches from him written with a pencil. The last is alarming, because he desires I should be ready at a moment's warning, to enter my carriage and leave

the city; that the enemy seemed stronger than had at first been reported, and it might happen that they would reach the city with the intention of destroying it. I am accordingly ready; I have pressed as many Cabinet papers into trunks as to fill one carriage; our private property must be sacrificed, as it is impossible to procure wagons for its transportation. I am determined not to go myself until I see Mr. Madison safe so that he can accompany me, as I hear of much hostility to him."

The following day, after hearing about the Battle of Bladensburg, Mrs. Madison again wrote, saying:

"Our kind friend Mr. Carroll has come to hasten my departure, and in a very bad humor with me, because I insist on waiting until the large picture of General Washington is secured, and it requires to be unscrewed from the wall. The process was found too tedious for these perilous moments; I have ordered the frame to be broken and the canvas taken out."

As to the story already mentioned in these pages to the effect that Mrs. Madison herself cut the portrait of Washington from the frame to save it from the invaders, the majority of accounts contradict the report that "Mrs. Madison herself performed the heroic deed," but state that it was done for her, or by her direction, by an *attaché* of the White House, one Jean Sioussat. It is said that this man cut the portrait from its frame with his pocketknife. Mrs. Madison's further reference to the incident, in addition to the letter quoted above, is contained in a letter in which she says:

"It is done, and the precious portrait placed in the hands of two gentlemen from New York for safe keeping. On handing the canvas to the gentlemen in question, Messrs. Barker and Depeyster, Mr. Sioussat cautioned them against rolling it up, saying that it would destroy the portrait. He was moved to this because Mr. Barker started to roll it up for greater convenience for carrying.

Furthermore, a negro servant, named Paul Jennings, issued in 1865, *A Colored Man's Reminiscences of James Madison*, in which he, as a White House employe, insists:

"She (Mrs. Madison) had no time for doing it. It would have required a ladder to get it down. All she carried off was the silver in her reticule, as the British were thought to be but a few squares off, and were expected every moment. John Suse (meaning Jean Sioussat), a Frenchman, then doorkeeper, and still living, and McGraw, the President's gardener, took it down and sent it off on a wagon with some larger silver urns and other such valuables as could be hastily got together. When the British did arrive they ate up the very dinner that I had prepared for the President's party."

Other historians quote authorities on the fire of 1814, thus:

"The friends with Mrs. Madison hurried her away (her carriage being previously ready), and she, with many other families, retreated with the flying army. In Georgetown they perceived some men before them carrying off the picture of General Washington (the large one by Stewart), which with the plate was all that was saved out of the President's house. Mrs. Madison lost all her own property. Mrs. Madison slept that night in the encampment, a guard being placed round her tent; the next day she crossed into Virginia, where she remained until Sunday, when she returned to meet her husband."

And an eye-witness, writing for the *Federal Republican,* published at the time of the fire, says:

"About ten o'clock on the night of the 24th ult., while the Capitol, the Navy Yard, the Magazine, and the buildings attached thereto, on Greenleaf's Point, were entirely in flames, I was sitting in the window of my lodging on the Pennsylvania Avenue, contemplating the solemn and awful scene, when about a hundred men passed the house, troops of the enemy, on their way toward the President's house. They walked two abreast preceded by an officer on foot, each armed with a hanger, and wearing a *chapeau de bras.* In the middle of the ranks were two men, each with a dark lanthorn. They marched quickly but silently. Some of them, however, were talking in the ranks, which being overheard by the officer, he called out to them 'Silence! If any man speaks in the ranks, I'll put him to death'!

Shortly after they pushed on, I observed four officers on horseback, with *chapeau de bras* and side arms. They made up to the house, and pulling off their hats in a polite and social manner, wished us a good evening. The family and myself returned the salute, and I observed to them, 'Gentlemen! I presume you are officers of the British Army'. They replied they were. 'I hope, sir', said I, addressing one that rode up under the window, which I found to be Admiral Cockburn, 'that individuals and private property will be respected'. Admiral Cockburn and General Ross immediately replied: 'Yes, sir, we pledge our sacred honor that the citizens and private property shall be respected. Be under no apprehension. Our advice to you is to remain at home. Do not quit your houses'. Admiral Cockburn then inquired: 'Where is your President, Mr. Madison?' I replied, 'I could not tell, but supposed by this time at a considerable distance'.

"They then observed that they were on their way to pay a visit to the President's house, which they were told was but a little distance ahead. They again requested that we would stay in our houses, where we would be perfectly safe, and bowing, politely, wished us good night, and proceeded on. I perceived the smoke coming from the windows of the President's house, and in a short time, that splendid and elegant edifice, reared at the expense of so much cost and labor, inferior to none that I have observed in the different parts of Europe, was wrapt in one entire flame. The large and elegant Capitol of the Nation on one side, and the splendid National Palace and Treasury Department on the other, all wrapt in flame, presented a grand and sublime, but, at the same time, an awful and melancholy sight."

Another historian tells the story of the fire with the additional information that a terrific storm followed the application of the torch, thus:

"In the war of 1812, Mrs. Madison distinguished herself for exceptional bravery by remaining at the Executive Mansion in anticipation of the President's return, and when warned that



INTERIOR OF THE WHITE HOUSE STABLES

the British were approaching, lingering to save a magnificent painting of George Washington which hung upon the wall of the State dining-room, and was one of the few ornaments of the mansion. Panic had reigned throughout the city for a week, but only one-fifth of its inhabitants remained to witness the culmination—the Capitol, the White House and other public buildings in flames and a terrible explosion at the Navy Yard. The deed is a lasting disgrace upon the British nation, and as if heaven itself wept over the prevalent devastation of our beautiful city, a deluge of rain descended upon the flames. This rain storm was followed by a tremendous hurricane, unparalleled in violence by any tempest that the oldest inhabitants of the place could remember. Roofs flew, and the darkness was rendered more appalling by the roar of thunder and the crash of falling houses. Cannon on an eminence were actually lifted and carried several feet to the rear; and thirty soldiers were buried beneath the ruins of buildings. The British in consternation evacuated the town after twenty-nine hours of memorable occupation."

When the White House Stables Were Burned

One cold February night during the administration of President Lincoln, the White House stables caught fire and were burned to the ground. No damage was done to the White House itself on this occasion. So far as the accounts state, the only animals that perished in this fire were two ponies. Of these, one belonged to Lincoln's little son, Tad; while the other had been the property of poor little Willie Lincoln, the President's son who had passed beyond (as set forth in the chapter on "Died in the White House.")

All accounts state that Mr. Lincoln was "deeply affected" especially by the loss of the pony which his dead son had so loved.

Burning of the White House Conservatories

During Johnson's administration the conservatory took fire and was totally destroyed. Many valuable plants were lost,

among others one which once was owned by General Washington.

This was a serious fire. And, had it not been for the prompt assistance of several White House *attachés* and of two or three Government officials, the historian to-day would be confronted with the task of describing a terrible calamity.

The fire occurred on a blustery morning in January, 1867. At that time the conservatory was attached to the main building. As the result of the bursting of a flue, or of a defective chimney, the flames burst forth furiously without warning. Fire swept through the main part of the White House, to the intense alarm of all then indoors. Smoke filled every room, and, what with fire and water and smoke, the damage to the White House itself amounted to some $20,000, while more than one thousand dollars was required to repair the damage to the furniture, through smoke.

Those who helped most to avert more serious damage to the building included Secretary of War Stanton, General Rucker and a White House *attaché* named Smith. The last-named, Smith, labored so vigorously to save property that he was overcome with the smoke. Coincident with the labors of these men, four fire companies worked hard to avert a general conflagration.

The losses included fully one-third of the rare and valuable collection of plants, among them a fine Sago palm that had been imported by George Washington. The value of the plants destroyed that morning was placed at "hundreds of thousands of dollars."

CHAPTER XXI

Babies of the White House

IN THE one hundred and eight years of the existence of the White House less than twenty children have been born within its walls. To have entered the world in the Executive Mansion is therefor an experience so unusual as to be unique, for the newcomer is hailed at the time as the most important baby in the land.

The only child born to a President within the White House was the second daughter of Grover Cleveland, Miss Esther, who first saw the light in one of the most historic rooms in the Executive Mansion, on September 9, 1893, in the first year of her father's second term in the Presidential chair. Miss Esther is still living—she is now fifteen years of age, and is the pride of the widowed mother in her home at Princeton, New Jersey.

All other children born in the White House were grandchildren of the Presidents.

The first boy, and first child, born in the White House was a grandson of Thomas Jefferson. He was the son of Jefferson's daughter, Mrs. Martha Jefferson-Randolph, and was born during the second term of his paternal grandfather and named James Madison Randolph.

The first girl born in the White House was Mary Louise Adams, granddaughter of President John Quincy Adams, and son of John Quincy Adams, Jr. She went through life "in the same happy strain with which her birth was welcomed." When she grew to womanhood she married her cousin, William C. Johnson, of Massachusetts.

Birth of a Granddaughter to General Grant

The record of births at the White House includes a granddaughter of General Grant (daughter of Colonel, now General, Fred Grant). She was christened Julia Dent Grant (the same name as her mother's), and afterward married Prince Cantacuzene, of Russia.

The President and Mrs. Grant, we are told, had become grandparents several years before this event, but of their fairly numerous descendants only this one little girl made her first appearance in the historic old mansion. The mother of this child "was Miss Honore, of Chicago, and came to Washington a bride when the social life of the administration was at its height."

Americans were deeply interested, in May 1899, in the announcement in *Frank Leslie's,* of the engagement of Miss Julia D. Grant to Prince Michael Cantacuzene, of the Russian Imperial Guard, whose family had been acquaintances of the Grants for more than twenty years. The Prince met Miss Grant in Rome while she was traveling with her aunt, Mrs. Potter Palmer, of Chicago. The Prince was at that time the military *attaché* of the Russian embassy, and when Mrs. Palmer and her charge left for Cannes the Prince obtained leave of absence in order that he might follow her, and an engagement was the natural outcome. The Prince was then twenty-five years old, a lieutenant in the Imperial Guard, and the owner of the family estates east of Moscow, where he maintained a magnificent home. Miss Grant was an excellent linguist and was a favorite in official circles when her father was minister to Vienna.

At the time of her marriage Julia Dent Grant was popularly alluded to as "A Daughter of the Nation." She was, it is said, her grandfather's favorite, and her famous grandparent, Ulysses S. Grant, always called her "Little Sunshine."

Paying a tribute to this little girl of the White House, a biographer says:

"The stork that brought this little bundle of possibilities to

the White House must have been accompanied by a whole flock of winged harbingers of prosperity and happiness, for the two and twenty years of life Julia Grant has seen have been filled to overflowing with all that the world holds best. Notwithstanding the admiration of two continents, she is about to take leave of her girlhood quite unspoiled and go to the far-away home of her husband a beautiful type and brilliant example of American womanhood."

Three Girls Born in the White House

Of all the children who first came into the world in the Presidents' official home, only three or four are still living. Two of these, already mentioned, are Esther Cleveland, living at Princeton, and the Princess Cantacuzene (Julia Grant) living in St. Petersburg, Russia. A third is a granddaughter of President Andrew Jackson, Mrs. Mary Donelson Wilcox, who died in Washington a few years ago.

This granddaughter of the White House was christened Mary Donelson. Her father, Andrew Jackson Donelson, had been ward to "Old Hickory," his uncle-in-law. In the early days this young Donelson was a companion to General Jackson on the Seminole campaign. When General Jackson went to the White House, Donelson became the President's Secretary and confidential adviser.

Her mother, whom President Jackson always addressed as "My daughter," contributed much "to render General Jackson's term such a brilliant epoch in American history." "Three children were born to her in the White House. As they grew up around the President, he entered into their games and plays; and some of the prettiest pictures ever presented in the White House were those of the aged hero surrounded by these merry little ones."

In 1852, in Washington, says one biographer, seven years after General Jackson's death, Mary Donelson was married to Congressman Wilcox of Mississippi, by the same clergyman that christened her in 1830. Eight Presidential aspirants were

present, Millard Fillmore, the incumbent, Daniel Webster, Winfield Scott, Stephen A. Douglas, James Buchanan, Dickinson, William Marcy and Lewis Cass.

"Years later" according to her biographer, "when this baby girl had passed through many stages of life, and had seen the Nation shaken to its centre by a war that reduced her from affluence to poverty, she came back to Washington a widow, with children dependent upon her for even more than a mother's care, and accepted a clerkship in the Treasury Department.

"Without any reference to her former greatness, she continued in office until relieved of her duty as breadwinner by her daughter, Miss Mary Wilcox, now of the Pension Office, who was her mother's main support and devoted companion.

"In 1874, widowed, with a son and daughter dependent upon her exertions," says another biographer, "Mrs. Wilcox accepted from her cordial friend, President Grant, the position of translator of foreign languages in the Washington Post Office." This was evidently previous to taking her post in the Treasury. "Her linguistic talents had been cultivated by residence in the many parts of the world where her father had held diplomatic portfolios. Her hearty relations with President Roosevelt began when the latter was a member of the Civil Service Commission, and she was on the Board of Modern Languages, just established at that time."

"Mrs. Mary Emily Donelson Wilcox," continues her biographer, writing only a few years ago, "is the sole living representative of her generation of White House babies and is a very interesting old lady, who enjoys a wide popularity among the older order of Washington society.

"When the cornerstone of the Treasury was laid, President Jackson was asked to supply some memento in addition to the newspapers of the day and the coin of the realm usual on such occasions. He complied by clipping a sunny strand of hair from the head of baby Mary Donelson, with the remark, 'that it was something precious in his eyes'.

"Mrs. Wilcox treasures to this day a letter of her mother's,

written January 29, 1829, in which is given an account of an ovation given to the new President's party—of which she and her husband were members—at Cincinnati, *en route* to Washington. She says, 'Uncle Jackson's arm is very lame, and his hand is sore and swollen from all the handshaking he has received. He is wearing it in a sling'."

The fond sobriquet of "Sunshine of the White House" that her doting "Uncle Jackson" bestowed upon little Mary Donelson, was no empty title. "She only could woo the great man from his widowed melancholy, or banish his characteristic irascible moods. He gloried in her petty tyranny over him throughout all the eight years of his incumbency."

Other Births in the President's House

This record of those who first saw the day in the White House concludes with two other children born to Jackson's niece during "Old Hickory's" administration; and two grandchildren of President Tyler. Of the latter, one was a son to Mr. and Mrs. Robert Tyler, Jr., in 1842, and a son born to President Tyler's daughter, Mrs. Henry Lightfoot Jones, in 1843. The Tyler grandchildren were not so happy in after life, Robert Tyler Jones having died in Washington less than twenty years ago, "after half a century of life saddened by a series of calamities and threatened by want."

Christened in the Green, Red and East Rooms

The first child girl born in the White House was also the first child to be christened within the Presidential home. She was little Mary Louise Adams, granddaughter of President John Quincy Adams.

"Her christening in the Green Room was the closing function of her grandfather's administration, and was attended by the Secretary of State and other members of the Cabinet, with the addition of many other distinguished guests." Among them was General Stephen Van Rensselaer, "the last of the patroons," and hero of the War of 1812, who acted as god-

father. Her christening robe and many of the presents given on that occasion, are said to be among the valued possessions of her family.

Since then there have been many christenings in the Executive Mansion, including the ceremony performed during the incumbency of President Benjamin Harrison, when one of the "Baby McKee's" was christened. It occurred on the thirty-first of May, 1889, following a Cabinet meeting. Mr. Harrison extended an informal invitation to his official advisers that day to come into the Red Room and "see my granddaughter receive the name of Mary Lodge McKee." Mrs. Harrison's father, Dr. Scott, performed the ceremony—using for the purpose water brought from the River Jordan by Dr. Scott's son-in-law, Lieutenant Parker.

Perhaps the most ceremonious of all the christenings at the White House was that of the naming of the grandniece of President Jackson, Mary Donelson, to whom much space has already been given in this chapter. In telling the story of the christening, one chronicler says:

"Her first glimpse of the big world was through the windows of the upper western chamber, facing Pennsylvania Avenue, the same apartment President Grant used as a library, and the one in which the wife of President Harrison died.

"No American ever enjoyed a more distinguished babyhood than this small stranger. Royal honors were heaped upon her, and her christening was a function of pomp. 'Spare no expense nor pains, ma'am', the President dictated to his niece, in his peremptory fashion. 'We will do all honor to the baby'.

"The East Room was gayly decorated and illuminated. Miss Cora Livingstone, the belle of the period, daughter of the Secretary of State, stood godmother to the little maiden, while the President himself and Martin Van Buren shared the honors as godfathers. President Jackson held the candidate tenderly in his arms during the ceremony, enjoying the feminine caprice that prompted the little lady to desert Mr. Van Buren for him.

"Both houses of Congress, the Diplomatic and the Judiciary

bodies were among the company, as well as General Robert E. Lee, then a young Lieutenant of Engineers, with his bride, Mary Custis."

President Hayes' daughter, Fanny, and his son, Scott Russell, were both christened on the same day, December 30, 1877, in the Blue Room of the White House.

CHAPTER XXII

Child Life at the President's House

THE prattle and play, song and shout of children has been heard in the White House in nearly every administration. The first child to play in the original President's house was the little orphaned granddaughter of John Adams, Susanna Adams, then only three years old. Jefferson used to romp with his little grandson, and John Quincy Adams always showed the utmost solicitation about his little granddaughter, especially when he heard her cry at night. President Arthur very frequently joined in the games of his little daughter, Nellie, and her friends.

Mr. and Mrs. McKinley were both of them remarkably fond of little children. Sometimes, says the White House doorkeeper, on going out to take her drive and little children being near, Mrs. McKinley would throw them a kiss if they were not near enough to the carriage for her to kiss them.

The Roosevelt Children

The children of President and Mrs. Roosevelt number six—four boys and two girls. The boys are Theodore, Jr., Kermit, Quentin and Archie. The girls are Alice and Ethel. Facts about the order of these children will be found in the chapters headed "Sons and Daughters." It is reserved for this chapter to tell of incidents of child life at the White House wherein the younger children are involved, and to give a suggestion of how the Presidents played the part of father.

"In the matter of family sentiment," says Charles Wagner, author of the *Simple Life,* who was a guest of President Roose-

velt at the White House, "I found the President full of tenderness and filial respect. When he spoke of the home, it was with emotion, almost with tears in his eyes. He called it the keystone of humanity. Here I immediately recognized the man of heart, of a fundamental human fiber wonderfully sensitive and strong. Speaking of his religious sentiments, he said: 'I am very much attached to my old Dutch Reformed Church, and at the same time I belong to the Church Universal'."

Mr. Roosevelt has a way of treating his children with mock solemnity and deference—a manner which they quite see through, and in which they take delight. One day, we are told in a biography of Mr. Roosevelt, the President and a newspaper man went into the house together and turned into the study. There is a wide, deep fireplace in the room, and in the middle of this cosy cavern the embers glowed. At the sides, huddled out of the way of the live coals, four of the little Roosevelts sat staring at the fire. The President peered into the fireplace and his young hopefuls peered out at him.

"What in the world are you doing in there?" he demanded.

"We thought we would get in out of the draught," explained one of the children.

"Oh, did you? Well then," continued Roosevelt, assuming his mock solemnity and deference, "permit me to apologize for disturbing your meditations, and pardon me for asking you to seek another asylum from the draught. This gentleman and myself have a matter to attend to in which I will not encroach upon your wisdom for counsel."

"If there is one youngster in Washington who should lay claim to being the most democratic juvenile in the Capital," says Mrs. Abby Baker, "it is Quentin Roosevelt, youngest son of the President. When Quentin is ready for school he straps his books over his shoulder, mounts his wheel and rides away just like any other American boy. He is a pupil at the Force School, one of the public schools of Washington, and when he arrives there in the morning he is just "Quentin" or "Roosevelt," and there is no disposition on his part or on those of his

fellow students to regard him in any other light than just as a plain American boy and one of their schoolfellows. Since he was a very small youngster Quentin has gone to school by himself. Occasionally during the past year a Secret Service man has accompanied the President's son to school and called for him later in the day."

How Grant Joined in Children's Pleasures

General Grant, while at the White House was devoted to his family, and we are told that he sought relaxation with his children from official cares. He joined in their pleasures and never was so happy as when a comrade in their sports.

There have been many alterations in the White House since General Grant was President, but, as we learn from a writer of to-day, "the beautiful home life of the Grants is daily recalled by the natural American home atmosphere which President Roosevelt and his family create. The home life of General Grant was somewhat similar to that of President Roosevelt. General Grant was devoted to his family, and the happiest moments of his life were passed in the companionship of his children. He was ever ready to interest himself in their pleasures and their pastimes, and, on many occasions, he joined in their outdoor sports and assisted them in building some boyish structures or set the stake or post for an athletic game or a gymnastic contrivance. The pride of General Grant's heart was his only daughter, Nellie, and the outside world probably never knew, nor could it realize, how hard it was for him to give her in marriage to the dashing young Englishman."

President Cleveland's Babies

Two of President Cleveland's five children were born while he was President. These two were Esther, born at the White House in 1893, and Marion, born at Gray Gables, Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts, in 1895. Mr. Cleveland's first child, Ruth, was born in 1891, between the two terms of her father at the White House. These three children, then, are the ones whose

prattle or baby cries were heard in the White House in Mr. Cleveland's second term.

These children occupied most of Mrs. Cleveland's time, and the President was naturally very proud of them. When he wished to show his offspring to his friends at the White House, Mr. Cleveland would call to his wife; "Frankie, bring Ruth in here." Whereupon Mrs. Cleveland, in a high state of excitement, would call out:

"I can't let you see her now. She's going to play on the grass and she's got a soiled apron on."

"Never mind the apron, bring her in," Mr. Cleveland would retort. And in Mrs. Cleveland would come, then, with a very shy, but very winsome little girl.

Mr. Cleveland's biographers are one in asserting that after Mrs. Cleveland came to Washington as a bride, and all during Mr. Cleveland's second term when the babies occupied so much of the mother's time, the domestic life at the White House was one of ideal happiness. "Mr. Cleveland," says one who visited the White House at the time, "has collected one of the largest children's libraries extant, and the nursery looks as if every patriotic toy manufacturer and dealer in the country had sent some contribution for the amusement of these little ones. Mr. Cleveland's office is no forbidden precinct, and both Ruth and Esther effectually prove that he does not exert much authority over them."

Lincoln's Way With Children

Mr. Lincoln, while at the White House, displayed day by day a surpassing love for children. With little Willie, his second born, who died while living in the White House, and Tad, the third son, the Great Liberator would join in play every evening at dusk—and also irregularly at any time of the day that one of the lads pleaded with the loving father to "have some fun."

"On one occasion there was no one in the room but little Tad Lincoln and myself," writes Doorkeeper Pendel, "An old-fashioned settee and some rickety chairs constituted the furni-

ture. Those were the days when we were not thinking about furniture. Little Tad piled two or three chairs upon the settee and secreted himself behind it. Just as the President came in, Tad pitched the chairs and settee over into the middle of the floor in front of his father. The President roared out laughing."

"Almost every day about ten o'clock," continues Doorkeeper Pendel, "I would accompany Mr. Lincoln to the War Department. I used to try to expedite his leaving the White House as much as possible, because people would always hang around and wait to see Mr. Lincoln, and would thrust notes into his hands as he passed and in many ways annoy him. One day just as we got to the front door, after going out of the private corridor, there was a nurse who had been in the East Room with an infant in her arms and a little tot walking by her side. Just as we were about to pass out of the door, she got in front of us. I took hold of the little tot gently, and moved her to one side so that we could get out. The President noticed this action, and rather disapproved of my moving the child to let him pass and said, 'That's all right; that's all right'. The interpretation I put upon his words was that he would sooner have been annoyed by people thrusting letters into his hands than make a little child move aside for him to pass."

President Tyler Played Forfeits

President Tyler, frequently said that he loved, better than anything else, his daily "play time" with the children and grandchildren of the White House. The first Mrs. Tyler was an invalid and so the President was frequently in the company of his children, for the purpose of entertaining them in the mother's stead. His children, Alice and Tazewell, then in their teens, drew many young friends to the White House, and often passed their play time in Mrs. Tyler's sick room. More frequently, however, the "good time" took place in the Red Room. The President himself would often come to the Red Room and take a part in the old-fashioned games, "always insisting upon the forfeits being paid."

CHAPTER XXIII

Sons of the Presidents

TRUE it is that in many cases the lives of the sons and grandsons of distinguished men are obscured by the greatness of fathers or grandfathers. In the case of the Presidents, however, many notable exceptions to this more or less usual state of affairs may be cited. For example, two members of the Adams family of Massachusetts, father and son, became Presidents of the United States. Two members of the Harrison family of Ohio also became Presidents, these being father and grandson. Besides these, the sons of no less than ten or twelve Presidents have lived to make a name for themselves.

Well-Known Presidents' Sons

Regarding those Presidents' sons who have made a name for themselves, the Ohio *Magazine* gives the following facts:

Only twenty-one Presidents' sons have grown to manhood. Six Presidents — Washington, Madison, Jackson, Polk, Buchanan (a bachelor) and McKinley—left no children. Two—Jefferson and Monroe—left daughters only. President Johnson had two sons, but both died before he was President, and so do not count. The sons of thirteen Presidents—John Adams, John Quincy Adams, Van Buren, William Henry Harrison, Tyler, Taylor, Fillmore, Lincoln, Grant, Hayes, Garfield, Arthur and Benjamin Harrison—have lived to man's estate. The sons of Cleveland and Roosevelt are still boys.

Of the twenty-one Presidents' sons who have reached manhood, nine have bulked large in the public eye, and all but one or two have been solid, substantial citizens.

The prominent nine are John Quincy Adams, President, diplomatist and Representative; Charles Francis Adams, publicist and statesman; Robert Tyler, Register of the Confederate Treasury; Richard Taylor, who served with distinguished gallantry on the Confederate side of the Civil War; John Van Buren, prominent in State politics and just entering National politics when he died; Robert Todd Lincoln, Cabinet Minister, diplomatist and president of the Pullman Palace Car Company; Frederick Dent Grant, diplomatist and General in the army; Henry A. Garfield, lawyer, banker and professor of politics in a great university, and James R. Garfield, State Senator and United States Civil Service Commissioner, Commissioner of Corporations in the Department of Commerce and Labor, now in the Cabinet as Secretary of the Interior.

Besides the nine who have climbed so high, there is John Scott Harrison, who had the unique distinction of being the son of one President and the father of another. He was a man of force and of great influence in his own State.

Ten, or one less than half the President's sons who have reached manhood, are entitled to be named on the roll of honor.

To these ten should be added two others, namely, the sons of Presidents Hayes, Benjamin Harrison. Major Webb C. Hayes, son of President Hayes, achieved a splendid record in the Spanish-American War, and afterward as an officer of the United States Army. President McKinley appointed him Lieutenant-Colonel of the Thirty-first Infantry, and he did good work in Porto Rico and elsewhere in operations against the Spaniards.

At the same time the son of President Benjamin Harrison, Major Russell B. Harrison, was appointed by President McKinley to a high post in the Inspector-General's department. He proved to be one of the most useful officers of the army. At the close of the war Major Harrison went to Havana and rendered distinguished service in establishing the new and better order of things in that city.



SOME OF THE WHITE HOUSE PETS



READY FOR A MORNING RIDE

Lincoln's Son Once a White House Tenant

Robert Todd Lincoln, only living son of Abraham Lincoln, has indeed lived to have recorded to his credit a career of distinguished service in Government as well as in business, in diplomacy as well as in the Cabinet. At the time he was a tenant in the White House, he was twenty years old. At the age of sixty-three, according to a biographer, he was appointed Secretary of War by Garfield, sixteen years after Abraham Lincoln was assassinated. He never has been much in politics, but has been mentioned several times for the Presidency. Upon leaving the Cabinet, in 1895, he returned to Chicago, where he had gathered a big law practice, after graduating from Harvard College and Law School, and built up his practice anew, his speciality being real estate. He became counsel for the Pullman Company early in its history, and on the death of Mr. George M. Pullman was made its President. He was Minister to England under Harrison.

A Distinguished Son of General Grant

While his father lived at the White House as President of the United States, Colonel (now General) Fred Grant brought his bride to the mansion and the newly married couple lived there for months. Since then Gen. Fred Grant has served with honor and distinction in the army, and now holds one of its highest commands. His brother, Jesse Grant, is so popular among his fellow-Democrats of California, that they have more than once mentioned him as a candidate for President.

Senator George F. Hoar tells of meeting President Grant at the White House and concludes with an allusion to the love of Grant for his son, evidently young Fred Grant, as follows:

"I was not in the habit of going often to the White House when Grant was President. When I did, he received me always with great kindness. He always seemed to be very fond of my brother; and I suppose that led him to receive me in a more intimate and cordial fashion than he would otherwise have done. I was first introduced to him in the cloak-room of

the House of Representatives the Saturday evening before his inauguration. He came, I think, to see Mr. Boutwell, then a member of the House, afterward his Secretary of the Treasury. He came to Worcester in the summer of that year, and I went with him in a special car to Groton in the afternoon. He expressed special delight in the appearance of the boys of the Worcester Military School, who turned out to escort him. One of his sons, a well-grown lad, was upon the train. The general had not seen him for some time, and he sat with his arm around him, as one might with a little girl."

Two Sons of President Garfield

One son of President Garfield is now Secretary of the Interior, and one of the most able members of President Roosevelt's Cabinet. Another, Prof. Harry A. Garfield, who has for years occupied the important chair of politics in Princeton University, is now President of Williams College, in Massachusetts.

The political progress of the young Secretary of the Interior, has been achieved within less than a dozen years. "On leaving college," says one biographer, "he took up the practice of law in Cleveland, and his first appearance in public life was in 1896, when he was elected to the Ohio Senate from his father's old district. In 1902 President Roosevelt made him a member of the Civil Service Commission, and in the following year Commissioner of Corporations, in the Department of Commerce and Labor."

Harry Augustus Garfield, who, according to his biographer, is two years older than his brother, has also made his mark as President of Williams College—an institution of which he and all his brothers are graduates, as was their father, President Garfield. He was the first head of Williams College who did not come from the pulpit. He had been for years a lawyer.

A Son of President Tyler

Lyon G. Tyler, a son of President John Tyler, is at the head of the next to the oldest institution of learning in the United

States, namely, William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Virginia.

This institution is the *alma mater* of three Presidents of the United States—Monroe, Madison and Tyler; and George Washington was its chancellor.

President Tyler talks to visitors to-day "in the picturesque old room which was the headquarters of Lord Cornwallis during that memorable campaign which ended with the surrender of Yorktown, and on the walls of which are autograph letters written by Thomas Jefferson," and also John Tyler.

CHAPTER XXIV

Daughters of the Presidents

AS FOR the daughters of Presidents, some facts concerning their lives are given in the present chapter, while a further record of their achievements as hostesses at the White House will be found in the chapters telling of the "First Ladies" and of White House brides, romances and entertainments.

The present chapter may consistently include mention only of those sons and daughters who once lived in the White House, with a brief outline of their careers after leaving the home of the Presidents.

President Roosevelt's Daughter "Princess Alice"

Just as General Grant's daughter, Nellie, was called "The Daughter of the Nation," so the eldest daughter of President Roosevelt, Alice Roosevelt-Longworth, came to be called "Princess Alice." Both won these appellations through winning the love of the people. Here follows a description of the personality of Mr. Roosevelt's daughter up to the time she became Mrs. Nicholas Longworth. An account of her wedding is included in a separate chapter.

Alice Roosevelt made her *début* in Washington society on January 3, 1902, when it is recorded that the President and Mrs. Roosevelt "introduced an innovation in entertaining at the White House and gave a large ball in honor of their daughter, the first large dance to be given in the White House since the days of Dolly Madison."

Unlike her father, it is said, she is not bookish at all.

"Recently she has been devoting her leisure to books which deal with the history and habits of the countries where she traveled. But she cares little for novels or for poetry, but is an omnivorous reader of newspapers and magazines. She writes a most entertaining letter, and in these she shows a literary ability which she has always disclaimed."

The remaining facts here set forth concerning this eldest daughter of President Roosevelt are furnished by *Frank Leslie's Weekly*, all this information relating particularly to her life at the White House previous to her marriage to Nicholas Longworth:

"Miss Roosevelt is the most fortunate young woman in the world. She has all the honors and pleasures of royalty, without being in the least hampered by its restrictions. She receives the attention and homage of the daughter of a King, but she can abandon it all at any time and enjoy life as the well-bred American girl.

"At all official functions she is honored as the daughter of a great ruler, while in private life and among her personal friends she is the daughter of an American citizen, going about the country and enjoying the best there is in life for a healthy and vigorous young woman. It is scarcely within the memory of residents of Washington that any girl has had the splendid opportunities that have been afforded Miss Roosevelt. Her position socially, no matter where she may be, is the highest. With money of her own (that came to her by inheritance), with good health, a lively and pleasant disposition, she has been the most favored young woman of the present time.

"Miss Roosevelt takes a personal interest in all the White House functions, and enjoys those entertainments of a semi-public and official character. As the daughter of the President, she is naturally paid great deference by all the visitors. To those whom she knows she is friendly and gracious, and good-naturedly submits to the interested staring of thousands who attend the large receptions and are interested in the President and his family.

"At social functions at the White House, Alice Roosevelt would often stroll about the rooms, but she was usually content to remain in the Blue Room with the rest of the official family and leave guests to be interested in themselves. Her world-wide popularity perhaps never was equalled by any other maiden.

"An illustration of the proud place Miss Roosevelt holds in the world was shown in the trip she made to the Orient. A very good insight into the character of Miss Roosevelt was gathered by those who composed the party that accompanied Secretary Taft to the Philippines.

"It is to the credit of Miss Roosevelt that, although a young woman—the youngest of the whole party—and notwithstanding her position and prominence, her conduct provoked not one word of criticism or complaint from any person who made that remarkable trip. Soon after the special train was on its way across the continent she called on every woman in the party. A short time after that she gave a luncheon for the women in one of the private cars. From the time she started until her return she was enthusiastic about all the sights and enjoyed everything with that eagerness characteristic of youth."

"Among the many things in which Miss Roosevelt resembles her father are her love of active life and her fondness for reading. Horseback-riding is her favorite form of out-door exercise, although she is very fond of the water and is an excellent swimmer. She can handle an automobile, and fearlessly speeds her machine to its limit. She likes books, and reads much of the literature that particularly interests her father. In fact, her tastes in this direction would seem to have been formed in discussions with him. Her reading has been remarkably wide and her memory retentive. She has read a great deal of poetry and can recite many poems from her favorite authors.

"Miss Roosevelt was educated by governesses, consequently she has never formed the intimate school-girl attachments usually made by other girls. Her friends among the young women of Washington have been numerous, but her intimates

have not been many. Countess Cassini, ward of the former Russian Ambassador, was one of her closest friends, and they were frequently together."

The "girl in blue" is Miss Roosevelt, it may be added, for that is her favorite color, and blue in all shades predominates her gowns. She dresses well and handsomely, but does not attempt so-called "stunning" effects. Her costumes are graceful and attractive, though never loud nor "showy."

Another Roosevelt Daughter

Miss Ethel Roosevelt, the second daughter of President Roosevelt has taken the place of her married sister, Mrs. Longworth, at the White House. She will be the "Second Lady" of the land—her mother being the first, of course—at the White House in the season of 1908-9.

In an account of Miss Ethel Roosevelt's life at the White House, by Margaret B. Downing, are related many interesting facts and incidents. In telling of Miss Ethel's first winter at the White House, Miss Downing says:

"An incident which filled Washington with merriment relates to that first winter. Mrs. Roosevelt has always gowned her children with comfort and utility. Miss Ethel had resided in the White House about a month when girls of her own age and presumably of her own station began to call. But these little misses were clad like fairies in a play—satin skirts, knee high, with silk stockings and slippers, and hats that looked like flower baskets. One such maiden came one Saturday and sat up prim and immaculate in the lower corridor, waiting until the White House attendant called her hostess. Miss Ethel arrived on the scene rather breathless and disheveled. She had been down to the White House stables and was trying a new pony. The little guest explained that she came to make a visit and asked Ethel if she could go where she had been and play with the horses. 'Play'? said the President's daughter with horror, 'Play dressed up like that, while everybody would laugh at me? Go home and get on your everyday clothes and then we'll play'."

Proceeding then with a sketch of the personality of this interesting daughter of Mr. Roosevelt, Miss Downing tells us that:

"This young maiden, whose entrance into Vanity Fair is fraught with such important issues, to her country, is one of the most beloved of the series of girls who have enlivened the famous old home of the Presidents since the days of its first mistress, Abigail Adams. No other girl has reigned there so long, not even that illustrious belle, Nellie Grant, and none has entered its portals so young and grown to womanhood in its precincts. It is difficult for Washingtonians to recognize in the tall, grave girl, who is now her mother's inseparable companion, the mischievous little sprite whose antics diverted the city six years ago.

"She is very fond of books, and her den in the White House, former boudoir of Mrs. Longworth, has dainty little shelves which contain books received as gifts when barely able to read. Her father gives her many of the presentation copies which famous authors send him, especially those which deal with things in which she is interested. She has thus gotten together an ambitious lot of autograph copies for so young a collector. She has a fine collection of old prints of musical celebrities, and these are artistically framed and adorn her bedroom.

"Miss Ethel Roosevelt's entrance into the White House caused considerable commotion, just six years ago this October. She arrived with her parents about four o'clock in the afternoon, a tall, rather awkward girl, with bobbed hair and somewhat hoydenish ways of conducting herself. With her two brothers, Kermit and Archibald, she inspected her new home from roof to cellar, and then the trio, hitherto close companions, turned their attention to the grounds. It was just getting dark when the children went into the park which fronts Pennsylvania Avenue, and the lamplighter, with his little ladder, was scampering up and down the posts. Ethel watched the proceeding with deep interest, and then and there she devised a new game. When the lighter would turn into a different avenue, up the post she would climb, and turn off the light. The man was

completely mystified, no sooner would one side of the park be illuminated when the other would be in darkness. Finally the watchman discovered the trouble, and from that first evening Miss Ethel knew no more revels with her brothers. She was placed in charge of a governess and was permitted to join no sports in which boys were actors."

"The Daughter of the Nation"—Nellie Grant

Miss Nellie Grant, while living at the White House previous to her marriage to Algernon Sartoris, was given the name of "The Daughter of the Nation." At the time she occupied the White House with her father and mother and brothers she was described as being a "handsome girl, with brown hair and eyes, a soft skin, tinged with healthy color, and a round, full figure." She was not nineteen years old until the fourth of July following her marriage. She was slightly under medium height, not much of a talker, and a fine dancer. Her face was open and frank, always smiling, and her modesty and amiability were unaffected. President Grant always refused to allow his young daughter to figure in society and public functions.

The story of the marriage of Nellie Grant to Mr. Sartoris is contained in a separate chapter.

President Tyler's Daughter

The most notable Southern woman surviving the classic old *régime,* says a magazine paragraph published by ex-Governor Taylor, of Tennessee, is that yet brilliant daughter of President John Tyler, Mrs. Letitia Tyler-Semple, who ruled the White House when her father, John Tyler, of Virginia, the tenth Chief Executive of the Nation, held sway there. "Mrs. Semple, now eighty-six years old," continues the same story, written in 1906, "mentally virile, almost totally blind, is the pet and admiration of that philanthropic institution founded for Southern gentlemen by the late W. W. Corcoran, the Louise Home. Mrs. Semple is the honored guest of all Presidential families at the White House, where she once reigned as "First Lady."

A biographer of this daughter of a President, in relating further about President Tyler's daughter, says that "only a few blocks from the White House, where she once ruled, a light-hearted queen, Letitia Tyler Semple—daughter of John Tyler, tenth President of the United States—blind, infirm, but mentally virile, waits peacefully for the end, amidst the comforts of that philanthropic institution, The Louise Home."

"Over the mantel in her bedroom hangs an oil portrait of her lovely mother, Letitia Christian Tyler, of Virginia, who died soon after her husband's accession to the Presidency. Indeed, so frail was the health of President Tyler's wife, that her official place in the White House was invariably filled by one of her three daughters, Letitia, Elizabeth, Alice, or by her son's wife, Mrs. Robert Tyler."

Letitia Tyler, as her biographer informs us, married at eighteen to Captain Semple, U. S. N. of Virginia. She was just one and twenty when her official career began in the White House as the daughter of a President. She was living with her father at this time during the absence of her husband on a three-years' cruise.

"Those were days of conservatism and quiet dignity, and the passing of the old *régime* is deeply deplored by this stately relic of by-gone days." Mrs. Semple denounces, it was said some years ago, what she was moved to call in her emphatic way "the atrocious butchery" of the White House, declaring that even were she able, physically, nothing could induce her to enter the offensively "reconstructed" portals of to-day.

After a visit to Mrs. Semple her biographer records the fact that this brilliant young-old lady of eighty-four (this account being written in perhaps 1904), with her *grande dame* elegance and culture recalls, as though it were but yesterday, the hasty flitting in 1841 of her father, then the Vice-President, and his family, from the home in Williamsburg, Virginia, to Washington, when news was brought to them, by the boat *Osceola*, of the death, two days before, of that President of one month, William Henry Harrison.

After the installation of the new incumbent in the Executive Mansion, Mr. Tyler promptly assembled about him, in solemn conclave, we are told, his three daughters and his daughter-in-law, and laid upon them this injunction: "My daughters, you are now occupying a position of deep importance. I desire you to bear in mind three things: Show no favoritism, accept no gifts, receive no seekers after office."

Dolly Madison, still brilliant in the forties, gave to the Misses Tyler the benefit of her social experience. It was at Mrs. Madison's suggestion that they returned all calls in person; and accordingly three afternoons a week were devoted to this duty.

"At the White House, during Mrs. Semple's reign, the ordinary schedule of hospitality was two dinners a week, of about forty covers, to members of Congress, with one public reception, to which invitations were not issued."

But all gayety went into eclipse, it is stated, upon the death of the President's invalid wife in 1842. Mrs. Robert Tyler, in a letter from the White House to a friend wrote, "Nothing can exceed the loneliness of this large and gloomy mansion hung in black." At the same time she speaks of "the almost awful-looking Mr. Daniel Webster" and "his charming gossip."

"Mrs. Semple," writes Daisy Fitzhugh Ayres, emerging from the vicissitudes of the Civil War, widowed and penniless, full of pluck and capacity, with three nephews and nieces to provide for, opened in Baltimore, according to one who knew her, the "Eclectic Institute" for young ladies, the attendance at which of two pupils from Canton, Ohio, produced the germ of the subsequent intimacy between Mrs. Semple and President McKinley and his wife. We are told, then, that it was at the urgent instance of Mr. W. W. Corcoran, the Washington philanthropist of the last generation, that the daughter of President Tyler "lent the prestige of her presence to the Louise Home, then just established as a memorial to his wife and daughter. Mrs. Semple's residence there in the troublous times immediately succeeding the Civil War, was looked upon as a wise stroke of sectional diplomacy."

Welcome at the White House, continues Daisy Fitzhugh Ayres, Mrs. Semple has proven herself to be through all administrations. It was her friend, Mr. Corcoran himself, who was wont to escort her to the Hayes' receptions. Mrs. Hayes, herself a Virginian, was a constant informal guest of Mrs. Semple at the Louise Home. Every McKinley function had this venerable daughter of a President high on its list of honored guests, while Mrs. McKinley's carriage was often at her disposal. Mrs. Semple has flowing in her veins the blood of three Presidents: John Tyler, James Monroe, William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXV

Grandchildren of the Executive Mansion

GRANDSONS and granddaughters have played a part at the White House domestic life in at least ten of the twenty-six Presidential Administrations. The very first of all the granddaughters was Susanna Adams, the orphaned child of a son of President John Adams. Only two years old at the time, she was the first "granddaughter of the nation." Jefferson's life at the White House was made happier, as he himself said, by the presence of a grandson. John Quincy Adams as President, played with his little granddaughter, Mary Louise Adams. And Presidents Jackson and Benjamin Harrison both knew what it was to drop affairs of State to romp with their grandchildren or grandnieces and grandnephews.

A Grandson of President Grant

Showing the intense interest which General Grant took in his grandson, Ulysses S. Grant II., son of General Fred Grant, it is on record that Ulysses S. Grant I, just before his death, addressed a letter to the President of the United States to be handed to the Chief Executive when the grandson should become of suitable age to enter West Point. The interesting story of that letter was told by General Fred Grant some years ago in the New York *Advertiser,* and from his recital the following facts are learned:

It seems that in 1885, while General Grant was ill at his New York home, he urged his son to have the boy, then only three years old, trained for military life, and have him graduate from West Point as they both had done.

Colonel Grant said he would do all he could to have that wish carried into effect, but as the boy would not be seventeen, the age for entering West Point, until 1899, he begged the General not to worry about the matter any more at the time.

"Bring me writing materials," said the sick man. Then with much care and evident difficulty he addressed a letter to the President of the United States who should be in power fourteen years from that time, briefly asking that his grandson, U. S. Grant, be appointed to a cadetship in the Military Academy.

Shortly afterward, General Tecumseh Sherman called to see him, and he got Sherman to endorse the application. Then it was handed to Colonel Grant to take care of, with some remark by Sherman, in his good-natured way, that the writer and indorser might together have influence enough to secure a West Point cadetship.

The Colonel said the letter was short and formal. There was nothing in it except the request as stated. He put it away with other papers left by the General.

In due time General Fred Grant presented the letter to President McKinley, with the result that young Ulysses S. Grant was admitted to the Military Academy, and in due time was graduated with honors with the rank of lieutenant. A little later we find this young man present at the wedding of his sister, Miss Julia Grant. In the absence of his father in the Philippines, young Grant gave the bride away—to Prince Cantacuzene, of Russia.

In 1906 we find this grandson of a President holding a post in the White House as aide to President Roosevelt. On the day of the marriage of Miss Alice Roosevelt to Nicholas Longworth, Lieutenant Grant was assigned to look after the bride and groom as long as they remained in the White House, in the course of which duty he performed a pleasant service for the bride. The press dispatches of the time, in relating the incident, tell how Mr. and Mrs. Longworth and their friends "had a bit of the wedding breakfast," and then Mrs. Longworth, turning to Lieutenant U. S. Grant, U. S. A., who

attended the young married couple as an aide from the time they left the altar, asked, "Have there been any cablegrams?" Lieutenant Grant ordered the cablegrams brought in and handed them to her, and they and the telegrams, which were also brought to her, had been copied in type-writing on letter-size paper, not one to a page, but in regular order, and the pages bulked an inch thick. There were so many that she could not possibly have found time to read them all, but she turned over the pages hurriedly, and occasionally as some distinguished signature met her eye, she paused and read the contents.

Grandchildren in Harrison's Term

President Benjamin Harrison's grandchildren, the "Baby McKees" were called the "darlings of his heart" all during his term of residence in the White House. Mrs. McKee, the President's daughter, was a constant guest at the mansion, and it is reported that the celebration of Christmas for the benefit of little Benjamin and Mary Lodge "was as elaborate as any child could wish." The prettiest feature of Mr. Harrison's home life was indeed his devotion to his grandchildren. Baby McKee was inseparable from "grandpa," and "no picture of the President seemed complete without the twining arms of this little cherub about his neck." One day "the baby was naughty, and, climbing upon his indulgent grandfather's desk, touched in succession all its electric bells," and in a few minutes all the White House attendants rushed into the room to see what was the matter.

Up to Benjamin Harrison's term in the White House, the mansion had not for years been brightened by the presence of little children, and hence now the Nation took unusual interest in the doings of the President's grandchildren and read with approval of the daily visits of the President to the nursery. There were all kinds of festivities for the pleasure of the grandchildren, all by order of the President. His grandson, the original "Baby McKee" is to-day a young man who is mak-

ing a name for himself. When this grandson of President Harrison was four years old, his grandsire gave him a birthday party (March 16, 1891,), at which a great number of the children of the Cabinet and of other Government officials were present. A newspaper account of this party says:

"The guests assembled in the Blue Room, to be led by the President and his grandson to the dining-room where, at a round table, were fifteen high chairs. The centrepiece was a plate of ferns on which were two flags crossed, while at each plate were rush baskets of bonbons, the handles formed of tricolor ribbons. About the table were big dishes of beaten biscuits, especially made for the occasion, in the form of little chicks with outspread wings. The *menu* included bouillon, cakes and cream. The Marine Band supplied music. The children were waited on by their mothers and nurses and the ladies of the White House. Then the President led the way to the corridor with his namesake, and they all danced the Virginia reel."

"Baby McKee," according to Doorkeeper Pendel, "was one of the principal personages in the White House. On one occasion there was a grand *musicale* given in the East Room by the 'Bell Ringers'. They made beautiful music. The family all assembled and listened very attentively. 'Babe McKee' was with the President, and he made up his mind he was too far away from the music, so he broke away from the President and started over nearer to where the music was, although the President tried hard to keep him back." Evidently, young "Baby McKee" was "boss."

A Granddaughter of Jackson's Time

One of the most interesting descendants of a President, one who, three quarters of a century ago, was a little lady of the White House, is Mrs. Rachel Jackson Lawrence, granddaughter of Andrew Jackson. She is now over seventy-five years old and in a recent year was living at or near the "Hermitage," in Tennessee where, in 1907, President Roosevelt paid her a



ARMY AND NAVY NEW YEAR'S CALLERS AT THE WHITE HOUSE



THE PRESIDENT'S PUBLIC RECEPTION ON NEW YEAR'S DAY

visit and said to her: "Come back to your White House."

The early childhood of this remarkable lady was passed in the White House, where President Jackson devoted every spare moment to her, calling her "My baby," "My dear little pet," and "My dear little Rachel." She was the first-born of President Jackson's adopted son, Andrew Jackson, Jr., and she was given the name of the wife whom President Jackson mourned—the idolized wife who died on the eve of Jackson's inauguration. Even before "little Rachel" was born, President Jackson wrote to his well loved daughter-in-law, Sarah Yorke Jackson, saying:

"I look forward with the pleasing hope when you will unite with me here, and present to me a lovely child, which I will press to my bosom with delight and accept from Providence as one of his kindest blessings, and for which my constant prayers will be offered up."

Just how devoted President Jackson was to his little granddaughter may be gleaned from the following letter written by Francis Blair to a friend:

"I never witnessed in any individual more tender affection or sympathy than in General Jackson. He has his family at the Rip Raps (now Fortress Monroe), and his courtesy and kindness and love are felt by me as a rebuke to my colder nature, and less ardent sympathies with my children. He has a little granddaughter, Rachel, a beautiful child named for his wife, which he takes to his bosom whenever brought within his reach. I never saw this little bantling in his presence that his eye did not brighten and his affections rise. He says she is the solace of his waning life."

The "little Rachel" grew up and married Dr. J. M. Lawrence, a well-known physician of Tennessee. She has been a widow for years, but to-day she still remembers vividly how each room at the White House was furnished and frequently relates her reminiscences of her life in those rooms. Her nursery, for instance, adjoined President Jackson's own bedroom, and many a night, when "little Rachel" was fretful, the President would rise from his bed and walk the floor with his grand-

daughter. Among Mrs. Lawrence's experiences, as related by herself, is the following story of what she calls "a night of horror," as related in an interview given to a correspondent of one of the *Munsey* publications:

"A magnificent pair of Cuban blood-hounds, Leon and Diana, had been sent to grandpa, and were confined in the grounds. While I was very fond of watching them, they filled me with fear. One evening Gracie (the nurse), in her hurry to get me to bed and be off to a darky frolic, told me a bear story. Then she startled me by saying: 'Shet up dem eyes, honey, en go to sleep quick, er dem b'ars 'll git you, sho'.

"To my childish imagination, bears were like Leon and Diana. I sank into the depths of the bedclothes and closed my eyes, my soul paralyzed with fear. I must have fallen sound asleep presently, only to have the horrible bears about me everywhere. I remember rousing up with a scream and seeing grandpa and my mother entering the room. Grandpa snatched me from my mother's quick embrace, and soothing me against his breast, paced back and forth across the room until every fear was quelled and I fell asleep.

"At another time, hearing him talking in a corridor near by, I escaped, half disrobed, from the maid, and rushed to him, thus interrupting a conference with two of his official family—a face to me of small importance then. Opening wide his arms and murmuring, 'Bless my baby', he held me close to him, where I stayed until taken away by force."

CHAPTER XXVI

Brides of the White House

A WHITE HOUSE bride has always become a national character at the time of her nuptials, while a White House wedding has always been regarded as a national event. From the time of the first wedding in the President's House in 1811, when a niece of Dolly Madison's married a Congressman, to the last such wedding in 1906, when President Roosevelt's daughter was wedded, also to a Congressman, every man, woman and child in the land has taken an interest in White House marriages, an interest the intensity of which, with each individual citizen, has been secondary only to that shown on an occasion of the kind in his own family.

Of the fourteen White House brides, ten were actually married in the mansion, while the remaining four came there to spend the first months of her married life.

Only one of our twenty-six Presidents married in the White House—Grover Cleveland. Only one other President married during his term in office—John Tyler. President Tyler, as inferred, was not married in the White House. He went to New York for the ceremony, though he brought his bride to the White House to reign there, for the remainder of his term, as the second Mrs. Tyler.

All except six of our Presidents have entered the White House as married men. Four were widowers—Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Martin Van Buren and Chester A. Arthur.

Only one of our Presidents came to the White House and left it a bachelor—James Buchanan. But even President

Buchanan figured in a *rôle* of importance at a Washington wedding. In 1860 he attended the wedding of one who was, and long had been, the most conspicuous and best liked of Washington hostesses, Madame Bodisco. Mr. Buchanan gave Madame Bodisco away as a bride to Captain Douglas Gordon Scott, of Scotland.

Fourteen Newly Wedded White House Couples

The fourteen White House brides were all connected more or less closely with the official family occupying the White House at the time of their weddings. The list of these brides, in chronological order, is as follows:

1811. In the original President's house, the only wedding in what may be called the first White House—Miss Todd, a niece of Dolly Madison, to Congressman John G. Jackson, great uncle of "Stonewall Jackson." This wedding took place during the administration of President Madison.

1820. In the Executive Mansion, the first wedding following the restoration of the White House after its destruction by the British—Miss Maria Monroe, youngest daughter of President Monroe, to Lawrence Gouverneur, private secretary to President Monroe.

1826. Miss Helen Jackson, a connection of the famous Adams family of Massachusetts, to John Adams, son of President John Quincy Adams.

1830. Miss Lewis, a friend of President Jackson's, to Mr. Pageot, an *attaché* of the French Legation in Washington.

1832. Miss Easten, niece of President Andrew Jackson, to Mr. Polk, of Tennessee.

1835. The third wedding in the administration of President Jackson. Miss Sarah Yorke, of Philadelphia, to Andrew Jackson, Jr., adopted son of President Jackson.

1838. In President Van Buren's administration. Miss Angelica Singleton, of South Carolina, to Major Abram Van Buren, a son of President Van Buren's, and his private secretary,

1842. In President Tyler's administration. Miss Elizabeth Tyler, daughter of the President, to William Waller.

1844. Miss Julia Gardiner, daughter of Senator Gardiner, of New York, to President John Tyler.

1874. Miss Nellie Grant, daughter of President U. S. Grant, to Algernon Sartoris, an Englishman of wealth.

1874. Miss Honore, of Chicago, to Colonel Fred Grant, son of President U. S. Grant.

1878. In the administration of President Hayes. Miss Emily Platt, a niece of President Hayes, to General Russell Hastings.

1886. Miss Frances C. Folsom, of Buffalo, to President Grover Cleveland.

1906. Miss Alice Roosevelt, eldest daughter of President Roosevelt, to Congressman Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati.

Of these fourteen brides, ten were married in the White House, and four elsewhere. The four couples who were married outside of the White House, each came there, however, immediately after the honeymoon, and lived as members of the President's family for months. The four bridal couples in question were: First, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Jr., who were married in Philadelphia; second, Major and Mrs. Abram Van Buren, who were married in South Carolina; third, President and Mrs. Tyler, who were married in New York; fourth, Colonel and Mrs. Fred Grant, who were wedded in Chicago.

It will be noticed, in reading the list of brides, that it includes two Presidents of the United States, and four sons and four daughters of Presidents. The two Presidents were Tyler and Cleveland; the four sons were those of John Quincy Adams, Van Buren, Jackson and Grant. The four daughters were those of Monroe, Tyler, Grant and Roosevelt.

A further glance at the list of brides, shows that White House nuptials have been by no means periodically regular. The list shows only five weddings in the last fifty years, while the remaining nine ceremonies were crowded in between the years 1811 and 1844. The average of weddings actually within

the White House has been one for each decade during the existence of the official home of the Presidents. "White House weddings have not been frequent enough to become commonplace," says one writer, "but the ten within a hundred years afford opportunity for comparison. The scale of magnificence has steadily ascended until it reached its climax in the Longworth-Roosevelt wedding of February, 1906."

Brief descriptions of each of the White House weddings utilize the remaining space in this chapter, while the story of the nuptials of the Presidents and of the weddings of the daughters of Presidents Grant and Roosevelt are reserved for separate chapters.

Early White House Weddings

Historians have been extremely brief in recording early White House weddings. Of the early White House brides very little has come down to us.

The earliest wedding of the kind was in Dolly Madison's reign, when Miss Todd, a relative of hers, was married to Congressman Jackson, of Virginia. This wedding took place March 11, 1811, and Miss Todd of all the brides, was the one farthest removed in relationship from any official family.

In recorded descriptions of Miss Todd, we are informed that "she was a beautiful girl of Philadelphia. The dashing consort of the President, Dolly Madison, brought about the wedding in the White House to furnish a social sensation. The bride was a Quakeress, and is said to have demurred at the lavish display, but the festivities were a nine-days' wonder in Washington." The bridegroom was John G. Jackson, a Representative in Congress from Virginia. All his colleagues in Congress, the government officials, and the diplomats attended the wedding reception.

Concerning two of the three weddings in President Jackson's time, when Cupid certainly seems to have had a period of strenuous activity in the White House, it is learned from biographical sources that the President, despite his warrior record,

was extremely fond of young company. "When the engagement of Miss Lewis, daughter of Major Lewis, of Nashville, a friend and neighbor, was announced," says one biographer, "Jackson prevailed upon her to be married in the White House. Her husband was Secretary of the French legation, and afterward Minister to Washington, and he desired the honor of being the first foreigner to take a White House bride. The beautiful Tennessee girl did not need much persuasion and the couple made a pretty picture. In the same way Jackson prevailed upon his niece, Miss Easten, of Tennessee, to accept the hospitality of his home for her wedding with Mr. Polk of the same State."

When President Hayes Gave the Bride Away

During the administration of President Hayes, occurred a White House wedding of which very little has been written. This was the marriage of a niece of the President, Miss Emily Platt, to General Russell Hastings. The ceremony took place in the White House on June 19, 1878. The particular chamber chosen for the purpose was the Blue Room.

Miss Platt had frequently assisted Mrs. Hayes at receptions and other social functions at the White House. She had numerous friends at the National Capital, and all these, together with the members of the Cabinet and their families, were present at the wedding. The ceremony took place under a beautiful marriage bell consisting of some 15,000 buds and blossoms, hanging from the central chandelier. The time of the ceremony was seven o'clock in the evening. At that hour, the Marine Band played the wedding march and Miss Platt entered the Blue Room on the arm of President Hayes, who gave the bride away.

During Mr. McKinley's term in the White House, a wedding occurred within those historic walls concerning which so little was said at the time that it is not generally included as a White House wedding. Yet it took place within the mansion, the bride being a daughter of General Hastings, and a niece of

Mrs. McKinley. Only the immediate relatives of the families concerned were present. The bridegroom was an officer of the United States Army.

Marriage of Four Sons of Presidents

Four sons of Presidents were married while their fathers were in office, and all took their brides to the White House for long periods. Only one of the sons, however, of a President was married in the White House. John Adams, a son of President John Quincy Adams, was married in the East Room.

Of the bride of this son of a President, Miss Helen Jackson, it is related that she was a frail girl, with classic features, and is described as "looking like an angel in her gown of white satin." Her health was poor at the time and the ceremonies were of the quietest kind.

The remainder of the quartet of President's sons consists of the sons of Jackson, Van Buren and Grant. In connection with Jackson's adopted son and his marriage, it is said of President Jackson that the young man rather hurt the stern old warrior by slipping off and taking beautiful Sarah Yorke as his bride in Philadelphia.

The third son of a President to bring a bride to the White House, was Major Abram Van Buren, who married Miss Angelia Singleton.

"The Executive Mansion was a place of much more than usual attraction," reads a newspaper account published in President Van Buren's day, "in consequence of the appearance there of the bride of the President's son, who was greatly admired."

The fourth son was General U. S. Grant's eldest boy. Fred D. Colonel Grant was living in the White House when he went to Chicago for his bride, and they spent the first six months of their married life in the President's mansion.

Marriage of Four Daughters of Presidents

President Monroe and President Tyler had each a daughter married in the historic mansion.

President Monroe's daughter, as a bride, was described at the time as being "the belle of Washington."

John Quincy Adams, in his diary, tells of the marriage of President Monroe's daughter as follows:

"Samuel Lawrence Gouverneur, of New York, was this day married to Maria Hester Monroe, the President's youngest daughter. The parties are cousins by the mother's side, and Gouverneur has been nearly two years in the President's family, acting as his Private Secretary. There has been some further question of *etiquette* upon this occasion. The foreign Ministers were uncertain whether it was expected they should pay their compliments on the marriage or not, and Poletica, the Russian Minister, made the enquiry of Mrs. Adams. She applied to Mrs. Hay, the President's eldest daughter, who has lived in his house ever since he has been President, but never visits at the houses of any of the foreign Ministers, because their ladies did not pay her first calls. Mrs. Hay thought her youngest sister could not receive and return visits which she herself could not reciprocate, and therefore that the foreign Ministers should take no notice of the marriage; which was accordingly communicated to them."

To which, an eye-witness of the ceremony, Mrs. Seaton, adds:

"The New York style was adopted at Maria Monroe's wedding. Only the attendants, the relations and a few old friends of the bride and groom witnessed the ceremony, and the bridesmaids were told that their company and services would be dispensed with until the following Tuesday, when the bride would receive visitors. Accordingly, all who visit at the President's paid their respects to Mrs. Gouverneur, who presided in her mother's place on this evening, while Mrs. Monroe mingled with the other citizens. Every visitor was led to the bride and introduced in all form."

A more recent report of this most talked-about wedding of the period says that the first East Room wedding when Maria Monroe was a bride, in March, 1820, "was a gorgeous affair.

The new furnishings were the talk of the country. The Monroes loved style and the social whirl, had money enough to carry out their tastes, and were popular, hospitable folks." The bridegroom on that occasion, Samuel L. Gouverneur, of a famous New York wealthy family, was considered quite a "catch," but it is said he remarked just before the wedding, "I consider myself the luckiest young man in the republic, for the most adorable creature within its borders has chosen me from all her suitors to be a White House bridegroom."

The second daughter of a President to marry in the White House was Miss Elizabeth Tyler, daughter of President John Tyler. Concerning this marriage but little of importance has come down to us, excepting that "Congressman William Waller made the President's daughter an excellent husband and brought to his wife much happiness."

Of the weddings of the remaining two of the quartet of President's daughters, Miss Alice Roosevelt and Miss Nellie Grant, descriptions will be found in separate chapters.

CHAPTER XXVII

Bridegroom-Presidents

ONE President, Cleveland, came to the White House a bachelor and took a wife while living there, the marriage ceremony being performed in the Blue Room.

One President, Tyler, lost his first wife while a tenant of the White House, and took his second wife while still living there. The wedding ceremony, in joining President Tyler to Miss Julia Gardiner, was performed in New York, but the President soon brought his bride to the Executive Mansion to act as "First Lady."

One President, Rutherford B. Hayes, celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of his marriage at the White House by holding a Silver Wedding.

Each of these three events attracted nation-wide attention at the time. Each was chronicled in the press of the country as a national affair, while the whole people, in a sense, joined in the general rejoicing that centered at the official home of the head of the nation in Washington.

The Only President Who Married in the White House

The wedding of President Grover Cleveland to Miss Frances Folsom, on June 2, 1886, was a brilliant affair, and stands out as the one occasion when a President married himself off in the White House. Of all the weddings, says one account of this event, that appeared in *Frank Leslie's,* "none was so important as the Cleveland ceremony. The interest of the whole world was awakened by the event. Mr. Cleveland was the only President that received his bride in the Executive

Mansion, and his sensational political career—he being the first Democratic President since Buchanan—has attracted attention all around the globe. The charming personality of Miss Frances Folsom nearly equalled the interest manifested in the bridegroom."

"The fair young bride entered," the same account continues, "like a morning sunbeam into the stately mansion which she was to rule as the "First Lady" of the land. In the evening, amid a shower of rice and old slippers, she left it as the President's wife, and the couple sped away to Deer Park, in the Alleghany Mountains, followed by the hearty felicitations of 60,000,000 Americans and the rulers of nearly every country on the globe.

"The ceremony was performed in the Blue Room in the evening by the Rev. Byron Sunderland. The wedding was semi-private, followed by a public reception. The flower decorations were said to have been the most elaborate ever seen in the White House up to that time. As seven o'clock struck, the Marine Band stated Mendelssohn's wedding march, the first gun of a national salute boomed from the arsenal, and every church bell and whistle in the capital added to the din. The minister entered the room and found nearly fifty invited guests in a semicircle about the pair.

"The ceremony," say the published accounts, "was preceded by a wedding breakfast and an informal luncheon. The bride was glad to be entertained by the party, as the rush of public business kept the President busy. An informal supper for the guests was served, and then the pair slipped through the private Red Room entrance to a carriage. The honeymoon was spent in a little lodge in Deer Park, a resort in the mountains of Maryland."

An eye-witness relates that "the silver chandelier overhead, and the crystal sconces on the walls at the sides of the two great gilt-bordered mirrors, brilliantly illuminated the scene as the President, with his bride leaning on his left arm, advanced to the centre of the room. Tall, graceful, blue-eyed and fair,

blushing like the morn beneath her misty veil, Miss Folsom looked an ideal American bride. Well might a President sue for her hand and a nation take pride in his choice. Not far from the bride's left stood Mrs. Folsom, and Secretary Bayard and Mrs. Hoyt were just beyond them. Farther along the semicircle were Secretary and Mrs. Whitney, with Secretary Endicott and Mrs. Endicott a few steps beyond. Miss Rose Cleveland (the President's sister), was about at the turn of the circle. Next to her were Secretary Lamar and Secretary Manning. Farther around towards the President's right, beyond a group of the relatives of the bride, stood Postmaster General and Mrs. Vilas. Closest to the President's right were Colonel and Mrs. Lamont, the President's secretary. Every one who had been invited was present except Attorney-General Garland. As the bride's hand disengaged itself from the arm of the President they stepped slightly apart. The Rev. Dr. Sunderland then began the impressive ceremony, and the Rev. W. N. Cleveland made an invocation of blessing the pair."

Mrs. Cleveland as a Bride

Mrs. Cleveland was the only woman ever married in the White House to a President. One who was present at the ceremony tells of her appearance that day:

"Beautiful in face and form, she was a vision of loveliness as she stood blushing before the audience of friends gathered about her. Her gown was of ivory satin, with trimmings of Indian silk, arranged in Grecian folds over the front of the corsage and fastened in the folds of satin at the side. She carried no flowers and wore no jewels except her engagement ring. Gloves reaching to the elbow completed the perfect *toilette* of the White House bride."

Press despatches published on the day following the wedding refer to the ceremony and bride thus:

"The last notes of the wedding march floated in from the corridor. The chatter of the guests had ceased as they fell back toward the south end of the room and naturally arranged

themselves in an irregular double line in front of the forest of palms and azaleas. The President, with his bride leaning on his left arm, advanced to about the centre, standing just beneath the chandelier. The groom was self-possessed and happy, and the bride as charming in her look of love and confidence as the most exacting person could have hoped.

"The delicate profile of the bride, her shapely head and self-reliant carriage, all subservient to the timid look in her eyes, the compression of her well-formed lips and the statuesque firmness of her face, made the fabrics she wore a simple and harmonious drapery. It was the woman at whom the women looked rather than the dress. The two together made as lovely a sight as ever graced the White House.

"The train was a marvel of graceful arrangement, and it was marvelous how she handled it in a small well-filled room, for it was nearly as long as the room itself and would have reached easily from the spot where the vows were pledged into the corridor through which the bridal party had come, but for the bride's deft management, whereby it lay in a glistening coil at her feet."

And to these news stories of the marriage of President Grover Cleveland, Doorkeeper Pendel adds the following intimate details:

"The ceremony took place in the Blue Parlor and was a comparatively private function. Miss Folsom was a daughter of an old friend of President Cleveland and many years younger than he, but the marriage has proved in every respect to be a happy one. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Byron Sunderland, whom President Cleveland had known during his early manhood, and at whose church the Cleveland family worshipped while in Washington. Miss Folsom came to Washington and with her mother took apartments at one of the prominent hotels a day or two prior to the wedding.

"Miss Rose Cleveland, the President's sister," continues Doorkeeper Pendel, in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House*, "did the honors of the White House up to the time of his mar-

riage and remained there for a time afterward. I remember the morning Miss Cleveland ordered the carriage to go to the depot to meet the intended bride, Miss Frances Folsom. It was quite early in the morning when she started down, found the train on time, and without any delay brought the intended bride to the Executive Mansion. I received a very pleasant smile and a bow from the intended bride as I opened the White House door. The house was put in order that day for the wedding in the evening. Just before the wedding, Miss Cleveland came into the Blue Room and requested me to light the candles in the two large candlesticks at each side of the mantel. They were married in the Blue Room parlor, right in front of the divan, facing north. I had the pleasure of hearing all the ceremony, as I stood just in the doorway, between the Blue and Red parlors. The Reverend Dr. Sunderland, of the First Presbyterian Church, performed the wedding ceremony. They then went upstairs, donned their traveling suits, passed down the grand stairway, and out of the Blue Parlor door, into the south portico. As they passed out rice and slippers were thrown after them. They spent their honeymoon at Oakland, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, above Cumberland. After their return the President settled down to business, and Mrs. Cleveland did the honors of the White House."

President Tyler Brings a Bride to Washington

"The country was excited forty years before," we are told, "when President Tyler married Miss Gardiner in the Church of the Ascension, New York, and brought her straight to Washington, where there was a grand reception. This was the first Presidential wedding in our history."

Mr. Tyler's first wife, long an invalid, died in the third year of her residence at the White House. President Tyler married again just before his retirement from office. The second Mrs. Tyler "was then only twenty years of age, while the President was fifty-five. They were quietly married in New York, and then repaired to Washington, so that Mrs. Tyler, who had been

Miss Julia Gardiner, was the first bride to enter the White House as its mistress."

The difference in the ages of President Tyler and his second wife was greater than that between the ages of Grover Cleveland and Frances Folsom. Mr. Tyler was fifty-five, while his bride was only twenty. In the case of the Cleveland nuptials, the President was forty-nine while his bride was twenty-two.

The story of the winning of Miss Gardiner by President Tyler, involves a delightful romance. It is related that "in 1844 occurred a tragedy of wide-spreading influence." It seems that Mr. David Gardiner, a wealthy gentleman of New York, had been invited with his daughter, by Captain Stockton, to accompany a party of the President's friends to Alexandria on a vessel of war. When opposite the fort, returning home, it was proposed to fire a gun called "the peacemaker" as a salute. The Secretary of War pretended to be nervous, and saying, "I don't like this; I believe I shall run," walked to the other end of the boat and thus narrowly saved his life, for the gun exploded, killing the Secretary of the Navy and the Secretary of State and Mr. Gardiner and two other gentlemen. John Tyler, Jr., was escorting the wife of the Secretary of the Navy to the cabin and escaped the accident. "The President, himself, was below with the ladies, and witnessed the fortitude and dignity with which Miss Gardiner bore the news of her overwhelming sorrow. Admiration for her self-control at that hour grew to a warmer attachment, and ended in her becoming the President's bride."

President Hayes' Silver Wedding

During the residence of President and Mrs. Hayes in the White House they celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage by giving a silver wedding. This was the first celebration of the kind in the history of the Executive Mansion. From an account of the festivities on that occasion, as related in the Washington reminiscences of Mr. Benjamin Perley Poore, the following facts are given:

The vestibule, the halls and the State apartments were



IN THE SPACIOUS WHITE HOUSE CORRIDORS



THE WHITE HOUSE AND EXECUTIVE OFFICE BUILDING

elaborately trimmed with bunting and running vines. In the East Room at the doors and in the corners and alcoves tropical plants were clustered in profusion. The mantels were banked with bright colored cut flowers, smilax was entwined in the huge glass chandeliers, and everywhere throughout the room were stands of potted plants. Over the main entrance was the national coat-of-arms and just opposite two immense flags, hanging from ceiling to floor, completely covered the large window. The Green, the Red and the Blue Parlor was similarly decorated, the flowers used being chiefly azaleas, hyacinths and roses.

The members of the Cabinet and their families were the official personages invited to the celebration, and with them were a few old friends from Ohio. A delegation of the regiment which Mr. Hayes commanded, the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry brought a beautiful silver offering.

The Marine Band precisely at nine o'clock struck up Mendelssohn's "Wedding March," and President Hayes, with his wife on his arm, came down the stairs, followed by members of the family and the special guests, two by two. The procession passed through the inner vestibule into the East Room, where the President and Mrs. Hayes stationed themselves, with their backs to the flag-draped window. There they remained until the invited guests had paid their congratulations. Mrs. Mitchell, the daughter of the President's sister, Mrs. Platt, stood beside Mrs. Hayes and clasped her hand, as she did when a child, during the marriage ceremony, twenty-five years before.

Mrs. Hayes wore a white silk dress, with draperies of white brocade, each headed with two rows of tasseled fringe, and with a full plaiting at the sides and bottom on the front breadth. The heart-shaped neck was filled in with tulle, and the half long sleeves had a deep ruching of lace. Her hair, in plain bands, was knotted at the back and fastened with a silver comb while white kid gloves and white slippers completed the bridal array.

The Rev. Dr. McCabe, who had married Mr. Hayes and Miss Webb twenty-five years before, was present.

The President and Mrs. Hayes led the way into the State dining-room, which had been elaborately decked for the occasion with cut flowers and plants. The table was adorned with pyramids of confectionery, fancy French dishes and ices in moulds. The bill of fare included every delicacy in the way of eatables; but no beverage except coffee. Several guns boomed out a salute to the new year at midnight and then the company dispersed.

CHAPTER XXVIII

Romance of Nellie Grant

THE two most romantic weddings in the White House, aside from the Cleveland wedding, was first, the one that took place during the administration of President Grant, when his daughter, Ella Wrenshall Grant, better known as Nellie Grant, married Algernon Sartoris. This now celebrated event took place in the East Room on the twenty-first of May, 1874. The second of these romantic weddings was that of Miss Alice Roosevelt and Nicholas Longworth, which took place on February 17, 1906, and is still fresh in the memory of all newspaper readers.

Grant's Daughter a White House Bride

When Nellie Grant came to the altar to be married to Algernon Sartoris, the occasion was spoken of as a marriage of the "first young woman of the land" with an Englishman who had an income of $60,000 a year—a fortune in those days. His father had been a member of Parliament.

"Young Sartoris," says one account, "was dashing in his manner. He fell in love with the President's daughter when they met on a steamer bound from England to New York. He was nearly twenty-two years old, while Nellie Grant was barely seventeen. The young girl was very fond of the Englishman, it was nearly eighteen months before the couple could win the consent of the President."

During the ceremony, the bride and groom stood under a huge floral bell, with a background of flowers filling a window behind them. There were six bridesmaids, and General Grant gave away his daughter with ill-concealed emotion.

The East Room, it is said, was decked for the wedding with real orange-blossoms from the South. The lace alone on the bride's dress cost $1,500. The young couple advanced to the embrace of the great eastern window (where hung an enormous floral bell), along an aisle formed by army and navy officers in glittering uniforms. There were six couples in attendance. The bride's friend, Miss Annie Barnes, daughter of the then Surgeon-General, was maid of honor.

In giving here the story of this famous wedding, we cannot do better than quote from the accounts, from different viewpoints, written by reporters and other eye-witnesses who were present. One such historian of the time tells us that a "floral wedding bell was suspended directly over the raised platform on which the bridal party was to stand," and that "the window shades were closely drawn so as to render more effective the hundreds of lights which glistened from the crystal chandeliers which formerly illuminated the State apartment."

Several hundred guests, the New York *Herald* informs us, including members of the Cabinet, the Diplomatic Corps, officers of the army and navy in full uniform, members of Congress, the Judiciary and out-of-town guests were present. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. O. H. Tiffany, pastor of the Metropolitan Methodist Episcopal Church, where the President and his family worshiped. Colonel Frederick Dent Grant, brother of the bride, was best man, and the bride was attended by eight bridesmaids, including, besides Miss Barnes, Miss Carpenter, daughter of Senator "Mat" Carpenter, and Miss Lena Porter, a daughter of Admiral Porter.

Nellie Grant's Wedding Ceremony

Another correspondent, one sent to the White House by Mr. Frank Leslie, says that fully three hundred invitations to the ceremony had been issued, but less than two hundred persons were present. Among them were officials, army and navy officers and their families, the diplomatic families, A. T. Stewart, and other intimate friends of the Grants.

The immediate bridal party, continues the *Leslie* correspondent, stood on the dais built before the big east windows. At eleven o'clock the procession entered. Mr. Sartoris and Colonel Fred Grant, the best man, stood at the foot, the latter in uniform. Dr. O. H. Tiffany, of the Metropolitan M. E. Church, was on the dais. First came the bridesmaids, Misses Conkling, Frelinghuysen, Porter, Sherman, Drexel, Dent, Barnes and Fish, followed by Mrs. Grant and her sons, Ulysses and Jesse. Then came the bride on the arm of her father. Mr. Sartoris moved forward, took the bride from her father, and the two stepped upon the dais, the bridesmaids forming a semicircle. The breakfast that followed is said to have surpassed any spread in the White House up to that time. The couple then went to New York in a special car and sailed for Europe in a few days. The presents were valued at $60,000.

Daily press despatches of that day gave these further facts:

"The floral decorations of the public rooms were marvelous in their beauty and profusion. Above the platform there were the heaviest festoons of the whitest flowers—tuberoses, lilies of the valley, spirea and other choice varieties, lending a perfume to the room that was almost oppressive in its sweetness. Above the heads of the couple, suspended by a thread of flowers, was a large bell formed wholly of the rarest of white flowers—a present from New York friends. In the Green Room, a bank of the same rare flowers was formed on an oval table. A stand of pot plants, exquisite in their beauty and arrangement, reached far from one side of the East Room to the ceiling, and wherever flowers and evergreens could be placed, there they were."

Doorkeeper Pendel's Story of the Grant Nuptials

Thomas F. Pendel, White House doorkeeper for nearly forty years, right up to the time of the second great romantic wedding of the White House when Alice Roosevelt became a bride, used to love to regale visitors to the Mansion with the details of the Grant wedding. He pointed out the exact position of the bridal party, and most of the women visitors still

regard it as a special privilege to be permitted to sit on a divan which marks the spot in the East Room where Miss Grant stood during the ceremony.

Particularly interesting is the intimate account of what happened in the White House following the ceremony, as related by Doorkeeper Pendel in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House:*

"The wedding was a grand affair," says Mr. Pendel. "Miss Nellie was married in the East Room, right in the centre of the three windows on the east side. The four large columns supporting the girders were all entwined with the beautiful National colors. Palms and other plants were artistically placed about the room, the windows were closed, and the room was brilliantly lighted. The effect was beautiful in the extreme. The procession formed upstairs in the western portion of the building. There were twelve bridesmaids. All marched down the grand stairway, in the west end of the building, through into the East Room where, as I said before, the ceremony took place. In a line with the grand corridor there were a naval officer and an army officer on one side and a naval officer and an army officer on the other side, who held blue and white ribbons parallel with the white pillars, up to where the ceremony took place. After the ceremony was all over the invited guests repaired to the Red Parlor; that is, the ladies did, and I had the pleasure of presenting to them the wedding-cake—put up in little white boxes about six inches long and three inches wide—for them to dream on, that those who were single might dream of their future husbands.

"After Miss Nellie had sailed for Europe, one night after dinner, the President took a walk down town, and everybody had left the house with the exception of Mrs. Grant, Jerry Smith, the old colored duster and myself. When the President had been gone probably fifteen minutes, Mrs. Grant, who was sitting in the Blue Parlor, seemed very lonesome. She called me away from the front door to come in near the Blue Parlor door and be seated, as the house was perfectly deserted,

except for us three. While I was there the conversation turned to Miss Nellie. I said to her, 'I am very sorry Mrs. Grant, that Miss Nellie has gone away. We all miss her very much'. Mrs. Grant spoke up and said, 'Yes, but we will have her back home again'. I chatted with her until the President returned and then took my post again at the front door."

CHAPTER XXIX

Romance of Alice Roosevelt

OF ALL the White House weddings in a hundred years none created so much interest among high and low throughout the civilized world as that at which the eldest daughter of President Roosevelt, Miss Alice, was united to Congressman Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati. The officiating clergyman on that occasion was Bishop Satterlee, of Washington. After the ceremony the bridal pair went to Friendship Lodge, the country place of Mrs. John R. McLean, in the suburbs of Washington, for the honeymoon. This most notable of all White House social events occurred on the seventeenth of February, 1906.

The Roosevelt-Longworth Wedding Ceremony

The decorations at the wedding were alone of a value sufficient for a king's ransom. The ceremony took place in the East Room, in front of one of the windows which was draped with cloth of gold rimmed with curtains, the whole being ornamented with ropes of smilax and Easter lilies.

The bride and bridegroom stood on a raised platform, or dais, where all present could see the happy pair. On the platform under their feet were priceless Oriental rugs. And at the rear of the platform was a little improvised altar, just large enough for Bishop Satterlee to conduct the service.

When the bride entered the East Room on the arm of her father, the President, to proceed to the improvised altar, she advanced down an aisle formed by means of two ropes of white ribbon. The East Room was otherwise divided into two com-

partments, as it were, the one for the Cabinet and members of the Diplomatic Corps and their families and intimate friends of the Roosevelt family, and the other for the hundreds of other invited guests.

Over a thousand invitations had been sent out, and hence the East Room was crowded to its utmost capacity. Only those who saw the apartment before the arrival of the crowd could appreciate to the full the arrangements made for the comfort of those present. It was a scene that could be compared with no event at the White House within the memory of the oldest *attaché* of the mansion.

Alice Roosevelt Cut the Wedding Cake With a Sabre

An eye-witness, a correspondent of the New York *Herald,* relates this very interesting incident that occurred shortly after the wedding ceremony:

"And now occurred one of the most typical incidents of the day, something which probably no one but a young woman as original and unconventional as young Mrs. Longworth ever would have thought of doing.

"Alongside the cake was a knife, and at first Mrs. Longworth thought to cut the cake with this, but the glazing either offered more resistance than she expected or the knife was dull. Anyway, the cutting proceeded much too slowly for a young woman of her impulsive disposition, and gaily turning to Major McCawley, she called out, 'Oh, Major let me have your sword to cut the cake with'.

"The Major, who is too *au fait* to be surprised at anything, promptly drew his sword, and gallantly taking it by the blade, extended the hilt to her. It happened to be a sabre and admirably adapted to the purpose, and when Mrs. Longworth brandished it aloft and began slashing the cake with it the slices fell right and left, and great was the scramble among her friends for it. It melted away like snow under a hot sun, and within marvelously few minutes after the first stroke of Major McCawley's sabre not a crumb of it was to be had."

Presents From Kings to "Princess Alice."

"Princess Alice," as the President's daughter was popularly called at the time, received more presents than even a fairy princess could expect. These wedding gifts came from every civilized country on the globe, and among them were costly and rare objects of art and utility from all the crowned heads of Europe and Asia.

To give only a partial list of the gifts that "Princess Alice" received from the members of the royal families and the families of rulers, the following may be mentioned:

From the Empress of China, a unique and interesting dower chest in carved Oriental wood, divided on the inside into compartments, containing embroideries, Oriental perfumes and curios.

From the President of France, a very fine piece of Gobelin tapestry, valued at $25,000. It was a replica of one of the four pieces in the National Gallery. It was called "The Manuscript," and represented a woman clad in classical robes over looking a manuscript on a lectern in front of her. "The background was a section of Gothic architecture. This was woven by the chief weaver in the Gobelin works."

The King of Italy remembered the bride with a handsome table of Florentine mosaic, the design showing scenes from Italian cities.

The Emperor of Japan sent a silver box of carved silver, containing embroideries, silks and other typical gifts.

From Pope Pius X. there was mosaic, a copy of a painting in the Vatican collection.

From President Loubet of France came two Sèvres vases.

From King Alfonso of Spain was received a curious and choice piece of antique jewelry.

The people of Cuba sent a very costly gift, valued at $25,000. It was a pearl necklace, "a gift from the people and not the government, and was a mark of appreciation of the services rendered to their country by the Americans, and by Mr. Roosevelt, who himself fought for Cuban liberty."

CHAPTER XXX

Entertaining at the White House

UP TO the coming of President McKinley to the White House the entertainments at the mansion were comparatively simple and unpretentious. This simplicity was consistent with the family life and traditions of most of the Presidents. When Mr. McKinley was inaugurated for the second time, however, we had just finished a war which had made this nation a world power. The population had greatly increased, importance had suddenly come to us in international affairs, and social life in Washington had become correspondingly complex. Hence with Mr. McKinley began more elaborate entertainments at the White House.

When Mr. Roosevelt came to the White House, the necessity for entertaining on a large scale had become imperative. Yet even to-day the President cannot entertain on as extensive a scale as the conditions of social life in Washington demand, for the reason that even the remodeled White House is not large enough to be equal to the requirements.

Nevertheless, social life at the White House under President Roosevelt is indeed one of tremendous activity. Washington correspondents report that Mrs. Roosevelt and the wives of the members of the President's Cabinet form the nucleus around which the brilliant social life of the Capital revolves, and their presence and personality are of interest all over the land. Peculiar dignity is given to State receptions by the presence of the Cabinet women as aids to Mrs. Roosevelt in receiving the invited guests.

Even as far back as the time when Mrs. U. S. Grant, the widow of the great General, was still living in Washington,

the social life in Washington made such heavy demands upon the women of official and private life that Mrs. Grant was inspired to give out the following:

"I will most cordially indorse a concerted movement on the part of the social leaders of Washington to arrange that the hours now given to evening entertainments shall be fewer, and so more in accordance with the laws of nature.

"Mothers of young girls now absolutely dread their entrance into society because of the great drain on their strength which social life means.

"I think the older members of the world of fashion can obviate all this. Have no entertainment, dance, dinner or reception which will extend later than midnight."

Music at the White House

Music in one form or another has always been a feature of the White House entertainments, especially when the ladies received. Operatic singers have appeared from time to time, as well as great pianists and violinists. By the time Mrs. McKinley came to the mansion, the musical entertainments had become more or less formal and certain evenings were set aside for *musicales* to which Mrs. McKinley invited a large number of guests.

The origin of these *musicales* was the weekly reception given by Mrs. Washington. Gradually this weekly reception was abandoned and a weekly *musicale* took its place. Mrs. Roosevelt, during the administration of her husband, has given a *musicale* nearly every Friday evening during each winter season—the occasion embracing a concert and reception preceded by a dinner.

Mrs. Roosevelt's guests at these Friday evening gatherings have numbered from two to five hundred. They have usually been received by their hostess in the Green Room, Mrs. Roosevelt being unassisted except for the services of Colonel Bromwell, the Superintendent of Buildings and Grounds, who introduced the guests.

Usually when the concert begins the President himself enters the room—the *musicale* being held in the East Room—and remains until the rendering of the last number on the program. After the program of the evening is over the President arises, shakes hands with the singers or performers, and tenders his thanks. When the music is rendered by an orchestra, the President thanks the leader.

Following the concert refreshments are served, and both the President and Mrs. Roosevelt then mingle informally with the guests.

During President Arthur's administration, Madame Patti sang in the White House on Washington's Birthday, 1883. President Arthur was extremely fond of any form of musical entertainment, and in February, 1882, he invited the Fisk Jubilee Troupe to sing for him and his guests, the singers being colored people, all celebrated for their originality of entertainment.

The White House Piano

The wife of President John Adams, Abigail Adams, brought with her to the White House, her harp, her guitar and her piano. Her's, then, was the first piano in the President's house.

Since then one or more pianos have formed a part of the equipment of the Presidential mansion under each administration.

The piano of to-day is a very beautiful instrument, a grand, presented to the White House, in 1903, by a famous manufacturer of New York. It is of sweetest tone, stands in the East Room where the *musicales* are given, and is the finest that the craft can produce. Every inch of the instrument is overlaid with gold. Shields embracing the arms of the Thirteen Original States are part of the decorations on the body of the instrument. This grand piano has, of course, three legs. These are in the form of eagles with wide-spreading wings, their outspread talons forming a firm base for the support of the instrument.

Dancing and Other Amusements

Dancing at the White House has been alternately permitted and forbidden in the last sixty years, according to the wish in this respect of each President or of the members of his family. In President Tyler's time, dancing took place on various festive occasions, Letitia Taylor, the President's daughter, writing to her friends about how she enjoyed "our Virginia reels at the President's house."

It was during Mrs. Polk's occupancy that dancing was discontinued at White House functions. It was not resumed as a regular practice until Benjamin Harrison and his daughter, Mrs. McKee, came to the White House.

"During the Harrison administration," says Doorkeeper Pendel, "Mrs. McKee gave a ball in the East Room for the young ladies and gentlemen of her acquaintance. The room was decorated very nicely, and it was a fine affair. Everything passed off charmingly, and everybody, when the ball was over, seemed to be happy."

That was the second and last ball given in the White House until President Roosevelt's administration, when a formal dance was given for Miss Alice Roosevelt. The first ball is mentioned in the chapter telling of "Royal and Titled Guests," under the heading of "President Tyler's Titled Guests."

During the Buchanan administration, dancing was forbidden at the White House. When the Prince of Wales spent a week in the mansion as President Buchanan's guest, he expressed a boyish wish to dance, but, according to press accounts, "in only this one thing was he repressed, and this he laughingly protested against, while he gracefully submitted. He loved dancing, and the presence of the Marine Band and the dimensions of the East Room combined to make it possible to enjoy this pastime in the White House. The President, while he approved of dancing as a pastime, and liked to look upon it as a spectacle, would not consent to shock his sense of propriety. The Prince good-naturedly acquiesced and the young people did their dancing at the home of the British Minister."

Billiard playing has formed the pastime of various members of Presidential families ever since the White House was occupied by John Quincy Adams. Mr. Adams' son, Charles, was the first to introduce a billiard table to the mansion. The table was bought by the young man personally and set up at his own expense.

The Question of Temperance

Whether or not wine shall be served at the Presidential table has been a much discussed question ever since President Madison was a tenant at the White House. Mr. Madison held very rigid temperance principles, and it it said of him that he was defeated in a certain political campaign "because he would not buy drink for thirsty voters."

Of all the White House tenants who have strictly forbidden the use of wine at the White House table, the most persistent in adhering to the principles of temperance was Mrs. Rutherford B. Hayes. To honor Mrs. Hayes for her total abstinence rules and their enforcement, a portrait of her was presented to the White House by the Women's Christian Temperance Union. This picture now adorns the walls of one of the rooms in the mansion. It was painted by Daniel Huntington, and shows Mrs. Hayes wearing a dark red velvet dress and holding a bunch of roses in her hand.

President Hayes' own views of total abstinence at the White House, as insisted upon by Mrs. Hayes, were published upon his retirement from the Presidency, and are now extremely interesting as coming from the one who was once the head of the Nation. Says Mr. Hayes:

"When I became President I was fully convinced that whatever might be the case in other countries and with people, in our climate and with the excitable nervous temperament of our people, the habitual use of intoxicating drinks was not safe. I regarded the danger of the habit as especially great in political and official life. It seemed to me that to exclude liquors from the White House would be wise and useful as an

example, and would be approved by good people generally. The suggestion was particularly agreeable to Mrs. Hayes. She had been a total abstinence woman from childhood. We had never used liquors in our own home, and it was determined to continue our home customs in our official residence in Washington."



THE EXECUTIVE OFFICE BUILDING



INTERIOR VIEW OF THE MAIN OFFICE

CHAPTER XXXI

Etiquette and Precedence

GEORGE WASHINGTON saw the necessity which would confront his successors, as well as himself, for some plan regulating the *etiquette* at the White House entertainments, dinners, receptions and the like. Upon consulting Alexander Hamilton, he received from Hamilton the following formal "Code of Procedure," which, with certain broad changes, has governed every President from Washington to Roosevelt.

1. The President to have a levee once a week for receiving visits; an hour to be fixed at which it shall be understood that he will appear, and consequently that the visitors are to be previously assembled. The President to remain half an hour, in which time he may converse cursorily on different subjects, with such persons as shall invite his attention, and at the end of that half hour disappear. A mode of introduction through particular officers will be indispensable. No visits to be returned.

2. The President to accept no invitations, and to give formal entertainments only twice or four times a year, the anniversaries of important events in the Revolution. If twice on the day of the Declaration of Independence, and that on the day of the Inauguration of the President, which completed the organization of the Constitution, to be preferred; if four times, the day of the treaty of alliance with France, and that of the definitive treaty with Great Britain to be added. The members of the two houses of the Legislature; principal officers of the Government; foreign ministers, and other distinguished strangers only to be invited. The President on levee days,

either by himself or some gentleman of his household to give invitations to family dinners on the days of invitation. Not more than six or eight to be invited at a time, and the matter to be confined essentially to members of the Legislature and other official characters. The President never to remain long at the table.

Washington's Conception of Official Etiquette

Among the records of the social customs of George Washington, as President, in Philadelphia, the following vivid and detailed description is given:

"He devoted an hour every other Tuesday from three to four to visits. He understood himself to be visited as the *President* of the United States, and not on his own account. He was not to be seen by anybody and everybody; but required that every one who came should be introduced by his Secretary, or by some gentleman, whom he knew himself. He lived on the south side of Chestnut Street, just below Sixth. The place of reception was the dining-room in the rear, twenty-five or thirty feet in length, including the bow projecting into the garden. Mrs. Washington received her visitors in the two rooms on the second floor.

"At three o'clock, or at any time within a quarter of an hour afterwards, the visitor was conducted to this dining-room, from which all seats had been removed for the time. On entering one saw the tall, manly figure of Washington clad in black velvet; his hair in full dress, powdered and gathered behind in a large silk bag; yellow gloves on his hands; holding a cocked hat with a cockade on it, and the edges adorned with a black feather about an inch deep. He wore knee and shoe buckles; and a long sword, with a finely wrought and polished steel hilt, which appeared at the left hip; the coat worn over the blade, and appearing from under the folds behind. The scabbard was white polished leather.

"He always stood in front of the fireplace, with his face towards the door of entrance. The visitor was conducted to

him, and he required to have the name so distinctly pronounced that he could hear it. He had the very uncommon faculty of associating a man's name and personal appearance so durably in his memory as to be able to call any one by name who made him a second visit. He received his visitor with a dignified bow, while his hands were so disposed of as to indicate that the salutation was not to be accompanied with shaking hands. This ceremony never occurred in those visits, even with his most near friends, that no distinction might be made.

"As visitors came in, they formed a circle around the room. At a quarter past three, the door was closed, and the circle was formed for that day. He then began on the right and spoke to each visitor, calling him by name and exchanging a few words with him. When he had completed his circuit, he resumed his first position, and the visitors approached him, in succession, bowed and retired. By four o'clock this ceremony was over.

"On the evenings when Mrs. Washington received visitors, he did not consider himself as visited. He was then as a private gentleman, dressed usually in some colored coat and waistcoat (the only one recollected was brown, with bright buttons), and black on his lower limbs. He had then neither hat nor sword; he moved about among the company, conversing with one another. He had once a fortnight an official dinner, and select companies on other days. He sat (it is said), at the side, in a central position, Mrs. Washington opposite; the two ends were occupied by members of his family, or by personal friends."

Such, then, with modifications, is the basis upon which some of the rules of *etiquette* are in force in the White House to-day.

Jefferson's Simple Social Forms

Thomas Jefferson, with his ideas of simplicity, abolished some of the more formal of the rules, stopping entirely the formal weekly receptions, or levees, and the State receptions. Among the quaintest of Mr. Jefferson's rules is the one wherein

it is stated that "gentlemen offering their arms to ladies and going in to dinner in any order of rank or honor is prohibited."

The Order of Precedence To-day

The order of precedence has always been a source of some embarrassment and a great deal of discussion among those invited to the White House. Among Cabinet Ministers and their wives, and among the foreign diplomats, especially, the question has sometimes caused amusing complications.

In the Roosevelt administration, however, in order to settle this long standing question of precedence—that is, the question of who, by reason of rank, shall precede another at White House entertainments—the United States Government established a set of rules embracing an "order of precedence" for those in official life, as follows:

The President, the Vice-President, the foreign Ambassadors, the Secretary of State, the foreign envoys and plenipotentiaries, the Chief Justice, the President *pro tem.* of the Senate (only upon the death of a Vice-President and the consequent election of a President *pro tem.* of the Senate does he precede the Speaker of the House); Cabinet Secretaries, other than the Secretary of State; Foreign Ministers-resident, Associate Justices of the Supreme Court, the Admiral of the Navy, Senators, Governors of States, Representatives in Congress, the Chief of Staff of the Army, Foreign Chargés d'Affaires, Major Generals of the Army, Rear Admirals, Foreign Secretaries of Embassy and Legation, Assistant Secretaries of the Executive Departments, Judges of the Court of Claims, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, District Commissioners, District Court of Appeals, District Supreme Court, Brigadier-Generals, Captains in the Navy, Director of Bureau of American Republics, Army and Navy Officers below army brigadiers and navy captains, Foreign guests in private life, untitled, American guests in private life.

For the wives of the officials named, the order of precedence is precisely the same as in their husbands, thus:

The wife of the President, who is exempt from returning visits.

The wives of Ambassadors in the order of their official recognition. These ladies make the first call upon the wife of the President and the Vice-President, but upon no others.

The wives of envoys plenipotentiary, who should make the initial visits on those ranking above them:

The wife of the Chief Justice.

The wife of the Speaker of the House.

The wives of Cabinet Ministers other than the Secretary of State.

The wives of Foreign Ministers-resident.

The wives of the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court.

The wife of the Admiral of the Navy.

The wives of Senators.

The wives of Governors of States.

The wives of Representatives in Congress; and so on, to the end of the order of procedure as given for the officials.

CHAPTER XXXII

Early-Day "Drawing-rooms" and Levees

President Monroe's "Drawing-rooms"

IN PRESIDENT MONROE'S time, the regular weekly receptions were called a "drawing-rooms," of which a correspondent for a newspaper of the time informs us that:

"The secretaries, senators, foreign ministers, consuls, auditors, accountants, officers of the army and navy of every grade, farmers, merchants, parsons, priests, lawyers, judges, auctioneers and nothingarians—all with their wives and some with their gawky offspring, crowd to the President's house every Wednesday evening; some in shoes, most in boots and many in spurs. Some with powdered heads, others frizzled and oiled, whose heads a comb has never touched, and which are half-hid by dirty collars (reaching far above their ears), as stiff as pasteboard."

President J. Q. Adams as the Nation's Host

That President John Quincy Adams was not over delighted with his duties as the host of the White House, is suggested by an entry he made in his diary, in the winter of 1828, which reads:

"This evening was the sixth drawing-room. Very much crowded; sixteen Senators, perhaps sixty members of the House of Representatives and multitudes of strangers—among whom were the Institutors of Deaf and Dumb from Philadelphia, New York and Hartford. The heat was oppressive and these parties are becoming more and more insupportable to me."

President Van Buren's "Drawing-room"

An account of a "drawing-room" given by President Van Buren on the night of March 8, 1838—his first reception following his inauguration—is given by an Englishman, a visiting Member of Parliament, James Silk Buckingham, who says:

"We went about nine o'clock with the family of Colonel Gardiner, who is attached to the public service here, and found the company already assembled in great numbers. The official residence of the President is a large and substantial mansion.

"The whole air of the Mansion and its accompaniments is that of unostentatious comfort, without parade or display, and therefore well adapted to the simplicity and economy which is characteristic of the Republican institutions of the country.

"The President received his visitors standing, in the centre of a small oval room, the entrance to which was directly from the hall on the ground-floor. The introductions were made by the City Marshal, who announced the names of the parties; and each, after shaking hands with the President, and exchanging a few words of courtesy, passed into the adjoining rooms to make way for others. The President, Mr. Van Buren, is about sixty years of age, is a little below the middle stature, and of very bland and courteous manners; he was dressed in a plain suit of black; the Marshal was habited also in a plain suit, and there were neither guards about the gate, nor sentries within, nor a single servant or attendant in livery anywhere visible.

"The dresses of the ladies were some of them elegant, but generally characterized by simplicity; and jewels were scarcely at all worn. The party, therefore, though consisting of not less than 2,000 persons, was much less brilliant than a drawing-room in England, or than a fashionable *soirée* in Paris; but it was far more orderly and agreeable than any party of an equal number that I ever remember to have attended in Europe.

"There being no rank (for the President himself is but a simple citizen, filling a certain office for a certain term), there

was no question of precedence, and no thought, as far as I could discover, of comparison as to superiority. Every one present acted as though he felt himself to be on a footing of equality with every other person; and if claims of preference were thought of at all, they were tested only by the standard of personal services, or personal merits."

President Polk Holds a Levee

In the days when dancing was forbidden at the Presidential receptions, President Polk held a levee, a full account of which was written by an eye-witness, saying:

"The sudden transition from the darkness outside to the brilliant glare within is not without its effect in impressing one with a magnificent idea of the ceremony through which he is about to pass, and these grand anticipations are considerably heightened by the spirit-stirring music, proceeding from an entire band of the U. S. Marines.

"Ranged in an irregular group at one end stands a bevy of beautiful women whose milliners have sent them forth in fit trim to challenge the rainbow for the exquisiteness and variety of colors in which they are decked, while on their heads and bosoms glittering brilliants recline like nestling glow-worms, darting forth rays of light in dazzling emulation. A loud hum of conversation and a continued peal of laughter add somewhat to the confusion of your mind, and it is some minutes before you are sufficiently collected to note all around. Then on the right side of the room you will perceive fifty or sixty gentlemen standing up in silence, and looking on the busy group around the ladies; these gentlemen have no particular business there—they look upon the whole affair as a national show got up for their express gratification—admission gratis. In the centre of the room stands the President, willing to shake as many people by the hand as may be presented to him while his strength lasts; and a fine, gentlemanly man he is.

"At his right hand you will probably discover Mr. Marcy, the Secretary of War. There is also Mr. Dallas, performing

acts of civility with the air of a perfect courtier to every one. Behind the President stands Mrs. Polk, whom I will uphold on any and every occasion of your attending the levee to be one of the finest women in the room. You will probably find her supported by an elderly lady in a black turban, who, you will know at once, is Mrs. Madison; behind them will be twenty or thirty young ladies standing at ease.

"Presently your friend will present you to a gentleman standing near the President, who will introduce you. Mr. Polk will shake your hand, 'be happy to know you'. Having gone through this important ceremony, you fall back among the crowd of lookers-on, and watch the entrance of visitors. There is considerable amusement attending this, and much information to be obtained in the art of shaking hands politely.

"It is not necessary to be informed to which party a member of either house belongs when you see his presentation. Some with a kind of stately humility touch the Presidential fingers and smile in languid respect. Others grasp the Executive dexter hand with a Democratic heartiness and an air of merry complacency. And a few wring the magisterial right hand in an imploring manner—look earnestly in the President's face and stay to converse with him for a few minutes, to let the assembled crowd learn that they are on terms of intimacy with so great a man.

"While noting all these things you have been elbowed by the crowd to a doorway, where a policeman seizes you by the elbow and says in a slow, effective manner: 'Gentlemen who have been presented, will please walk forward to the East Room—don't stop up the passage'.

"To the East Room you repair, then, and find a spacious apartment splendidly furnished and brilliantly illuminated. There is comparative stillness here; the conversation is more moderate. The great amusement of the evening now commences; all before has been merely preparatory. This popular court pastime consists in solemnly promenading round the room in pairs.

"Senators, Ministers, Congressmen, mechanics, clerks and would-be clerks are there, leading ladies belonging to every stage in society, from the fashionable belle of the higher circles to the more fashionable seamstress. Solemnly and without pause, they perform their slow gyrations, while a group of young men in the centre survey their motions, quizzing their dresses and general appearance. The room is oppressively warm, when the President enters leading a lady—probably Mrs. Madison—and followed by Mrs. Polk and all the great people of Washington.

"The noise increases, the complimenting and bowing go on worse than ever; the promenading ceases. The President has a word for every one, and all mingle together in irregular groups chatting and laughing."

President Fillmore Receives in the Morning

During President Fillmore's term, levees at the White House were sometimes held in the morning. One such morning reception is described by one who was present, thus:

"Yesterday was a bright, but windy day, and there were a good many ladies at the morning levee. Mr. Fillmore is in fine health and spirits, and I think it will be conceded by everybody, that he is the best-looking of all the Presidents who have occupied the National Mansion. I have seen the greater part of them, but certainly for an unaffectedly polite and courteous gentleman none could compare with the present occupant.

"John Quincy Adams, with whom my Presidential remembrances commence, was chillingly cold, stiff and ungenial in his manner of receiving visitors; he made you keep your distance and feel it, too. General Jackson was frank and dignified, but not very cordial; his successor (Van Buren), was civil and politely gracious; Gen. Harrison, poor old man! was kind-hearted but feeble, and was soon worried out of his existence. Mr. Polk was a very civil President, and easy in his manners. General Taylor—heaven rest his honest soul!—received you as a grandfather does his grandchildren, and you

left his presence forgetting that you had seen the President, and only feeling that you had been talking to one of the kindest old souls in existence.

"President Fillmore differs essentially from them all; he is a man among men in appearance, overtopping in his height the majority of the human family; finely formed, in good health, with a bright eye, erect in carriage, and sufficiently stout without being corpulent, he is the representative of the American gentleman whom his countryman may take pride in."

CHAPTER XXXIII

Latter-Day Receptions and Handshaking

PRESIDENT JACKSON held public receptions which anybody might attend, with or without invitation. This custom was in accordance with the opinion that the Executive Mansion belonged to the people, and that therefor the people should have the privilege of entering the mansion at any time when the President have notice that he would be "at home." The result was that such a great number of people crowded into the White House, whenever a reception was held, that oftentimes those who had been formally invited could not get into the mansion at all.

From Jackson right down to McKinley the various Presidents made attempts to limit the number of persons who should attend the White House receptions. But all such attempts were in vain, the people continuing to pour into the mansion whether they held a card of invitation or not.

President McKinley, however, proceeded to take steps to correct the abuse that had been so long endured by other Presidents. He ordered that cards should be sent to certain persons, and that only those who held such cards should be admitted, and President Roosevelt made the reformation more pronounced by having cards of admission included in each invitation, which had to be shown to the attendant at the White House entrance on the nights of the receptions.

It had been the custom, previous to this time, to have one invitation include all receptions during the season. Under the reformation inaugurated by Mr. McKinley the cards of invitation specified which reception the guest was to attend. Mr.

McKinley, much more largely than any of his predecessors, invited members of Washington society, as well as those holding positions under our own or other Governments.

All these reforms were necessary to bring order to the Presidential receptions, where, before that time, chaos and confusion reigned whenever the President or his wife received.

President McKinley's Card Receptions

At the beginning of each social season in McKinley's time, in December of every year, invitations were sent out by the President and his wife for four receptions, one to meet the members of the Diplomatic Corps, another to meet the members of Congress, a third in honor of the army and navy officers, and the fourth for a public reception. These invitations were sent to personal friends, men and women in public life, representatives of prominent newspapers, and others who had in some way a claim to acknowledgment; but, although the invitation card read, "and Public Reception," it did not signify that only those who received that card were entitled to attend the latter reception. What it really did mean was that the friends of the President and his wife were invited to the White House to meet the "public," which included themselves and everybody else. It was announced in the newspapers that the public would be received on a certain evening between the hours of nine and eleven, and then everybody who wished to do so went to the reception. Those who went early enough were able to get into "line" inside the White House lawn, and those who went later took up their position next to the last comer. As early as seven in the evening the line began to form. Then it lengthened and lengthened until it stretched far out along the pavement in front of the White House; then it divided into two portions at the two north gates, and the two lines extended down Pennsylvania Avenue for a quarter of a mile each way, which made half a mile of people standing three abreast, all in readiness to walk into the White House when the doors should be thrown open. This was done at promptly five

minutes before nine, and then the crowd surged forward, three by three.

Besides the regular evening public reception, which was given every winter at the end of February, the wife of the President always gave an afternoon reception to the public in midwinter, when she was assisted by ladies of the Cabinet, but at these functions the President did not appear.

President Roosevelt Receives Thousands

Receptions at the White House in the Roosevelt administrations have been both numerous and elaborate. So great has been the attendance at the evening receptions to diplomats and the army and navy that often times the doorkeepers have counted as many as two thousand. Guests are admitted only upon presentation of a small colored card, a different color for each of the eight grand receptions and dinners, which, during a recent season, were as follows:

December 13, Thursday, Cabinet Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 1, Tuesday, New Year's Reception, 11 A.M. to 1:30 P.M.

January 3, Thursday, Diplomatic Reception, 9 to 10:30 P.M.

January 10, Thursday, Diplomatic Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 17, Thursday, Judicial Reception, 9 to 10:30 P.M.

January 24, Thursday, Supreme Court Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 31, Thursday, Congressional Reception, 9 to 10:30 P.M.

February 7, Thursday, Army and Navy Reception, 9 to 10:30 P.M.

At the instigation and invitation of President Roosevelt one of the most notable and distinguished official gatherings ever assembled in the White House was called to order in the East Room at 10 o'clock on the morning of May 13, 1908. It was the national convention on the conservation of the national resources. The Governors were of a majority of the States and Territories present.

President Roosevelt gave a banquet for these guests.

Every Governor and acting Governor in the city was invited and a distinguished company from official life was bidden to meet the Governors. Sixty-eight guests, including the visiting delegates, sat around the President's board in the State dining-room. The doors of the White House were kept closed to the public during the three or four days of the convention. At the conclusion of the convention Mrs. Roosevelt gave a large garden party to the delegates.

President Lincoln's "Monster" Reception

All of President Lincoln's receptions have been described many times by many different guests who were present. Of the first reception held by the great liberator at the White House one historian says:

"The oldest frequenters of the Executive Mansion declare that they do not recollect ever to have seen so many people pass through the house at any previous levee. Some of the officers of the house who served Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Pierce say they never saw anything approaching it in numbers, and that it never was excelled in brilliancy. An hour before the doors of the house were opened the great driveway was blockaded with carriages and the sidewalks and approaches to the White House were thronged with ladies and gentlemen, anxiously awaiting an opportunity to enter and pay their respects to the President and Mrs. Lincoln. At eight o'clock the doors were opened and the house was soon filled. By half-past eight the crowd inside was so intense that—it being impossible to pass out of the door, owing to the large numbers outside waiting for admission—it was found necessary to pass the ladies and gentlemen who desired to retire out through the windows. This mode of exit lasted nearly an hour, especially for the gentlemen.

"From eight until half-past ten, Mr. Lincoln took the position usually occupied by the President at receptions, and, during the whole time, did not have a resting spell of one minute, but shook hands continually, a large part of the time shaking the

gentlemen with the right hand and the lady with the left, or *vice versa,* as the case might be, in order to facilitate the movements of the multitude.

"Mrs. Lincoln occupied a position to the immediate right of the President, and next to her husband, was the target for all eyes. Dr. Blake, present Commissioner of Public Buildings, filled his usual position of introducing to the Queen of the White House such as desired to be presented. Mrs. Lincoln bore the fatigue of the two-and-a-half-hour siege with great patience. She appeared remarkably well and performed her part of the honors, in response to the grand ovation paid to her as well as to her honored husband, with that propriety which consistently blends all the graces with an unreserved dignity.

"At half-past ten o'clock, Mrs. Lincoln leaning upon the arm of an ex-member of Congress from Illinois—much to the chagrin of Senators and Representatives, who were dressed and dying to have that honor themselves—proceeded through the Blue Room to the East Room. The President followed, attended by one of his younger sons. The crowd in the East Room, although very great, made way for Excellency and lady and suite. They passed round the room once, the head of the President peering above all the rest, so that he could be distinctly seen at any time from any point. He was dressed in plain black broadcloth—and wore white kids. Mrs. Lincoln was attired in a rich Magenta colored brocade silk, with raised figure flounces, trimmed not extravagantly with rich point lace. Her ornaments were chiefly diamonds and pearls.

"Robert Lincoln was not present, having returned to his collegiate studies at Cambridge.

"The universal impression is that old Abe's first public reception at the White House has been a triumphant success. Everybody seems pleased, except those who got badly squeezed in the crowd, and a few who lost their coats and hats or got them exchanged, as is always more or less the case at the levees."



THE "CABINET ROOM" WITH ITS HISTORICAL PORTRAITS



THE PRESIDENT'S PRIVATE OFFICE

How President Hayes Entertained

On January 13, 1884, President Hayes gave a notable reception, the first of that season, and a brilliant success.

"The vestibule and parlors," says one story of the event, "were draped with the nation's colors. The President and Mrs. Hayes stood in the Blue Parlor, the latter dressed becomingly in a suit of garnet silk and velvet. The callers were introduced to the President by Mr. Webb and to Mrs. Hayes by Colonel Case. The occasion was more like a brilliant private party than a miscellaneous reception. The East Parlor into which the guests passed after saluting the President and his wife was a scene of lively sociability. At ten the President and Mrs. Hayes retired from the parlors, the Marine Band stationed in the vestibule played 'Home, Sweet Home', and the crowd of carriages in waiting bore multitudes of guests away from a more than ordinary attractive Tuesday evening reception.

"The Vice-President, William A. Wheeler, with Republican simplicity, came on foot under an umbrella."

Handshaking by the Presidents

More than one President has said, after leaving the White House, that one of the hardest duties he had to perform was that of handshaking. Only those who have stood and shaken the hands of thousands of persons can understand what a drain the task is upon the physical strength.

Each President has had his own peculiar, individual way of grasping the hand of a guest of callers. Some Presidents used first the right hand and then the left, alternately, in shaking hands. Others used only the right hand. Some wore a glove on the left hand, others wore no glove at all.

It has been estimated that, at the New Year's receptions at the White House, Presidents have shaken hands with as many as two thousand persons per hour. In the case of President McKinley, it is said that he shook hands with fully twenty-five hundred persons each hour during his last New Year's reception.

During the celebration of the Washington Centennial, in 1900, one newspaper recorded the fact that President McKinley, at the White House, broke all records by clasping 4,816 palms in one hour and forty-five minutes. The account says:

"Last night, at the public reception held at the White House for visitors to the jubilee festivities, he grasped and vigorously shook the hands of 4,816 people. All this was done in the record-breaking time of one hour and forty-five minutes, the average number of hands per minute grasped by the President being forty-six.

"This record is probably destined to stand for some time, as the Executive will have no more public functions till next winter.

"At last night's reception Secretaries Long, Gage and Hay, three members of the Cabinet, started in to duplicate the feat of the President—to shake hands with every person attending the reception—but all three were compelled to abandon the idea. Secretary Gage lasted about twenty minutes and the others only a little longer."

President McKinley and his wife always seemed to be perfectly happy and pleased to see the great multitudes that called at the White House. The President always took great delight in shaking hands with the people. He told Doorkeeper Pendel that he took more delight in shaking hands with the people than with those at the State dinners. It seemed to be a great gratification to him to meet the masses.

President Rutherford B. Hayes, just before his inauguration, while he was President-elect, shook hands with so many people that he suffered severe pain in his right arm for several weeks. During that period he had the temerity to issue the following statement for publication:

"Mr. Hayes has had so much fatigue to go through in shaking hands during the last five or six months, and more especially since his departure from home that his arm has become painfully affected by it and he is obliged to decline that mode of saluting his visitors."

Lincoln Blisters His Fingers at a Reception

At one of the White House receptions, Mr. Lincoln shook hands with so many people that next day his own hands were covered with blisters. The incident is related by Doorkeeper Pendel, in his book on the White House, as follows:

"I crowded my way through the hallway where the jam of people was very compact, into the Blue Parlor, with a glass of water for Mr. Lincoln. He drank it, and seemed to enjoy it very much. The perspiration was just rolling down his face as he grasped the hands of the passing throng, as though he had been splitting rails as of yore. Everything passed off very nicely that night, and next morning, the Sabbath, Simon Cameron called upon the President.

"Mr. Cameron was received in the Blue Parlor. After awhile they came out and stood in the grand corridor opposite, engaging in earnest conversation. The President said 'Cameron, something occurred to me last night at the reception that never did before'. He held his hands up and said, 'Cameron, between every one of these fingers is a blister from the shaking of hands'. After one term in the White House, and numerous receptions, the President had never experienced anything like this before."

CHAPTER XXXIV

Holidays at the White House

ALL the holidays observed by the American people have been celebrated by the Presidents and their families at the White House, with the exception, in latter days, of the Fourth of July and Labor Day, these holidays occurring while the Chief Executive is away at his summer home.

New Year's has been the day involving the largest public reception at the White House, ever since John Adams formally opened the mansion to the people on that day one hundred and eight years ago. In the early days, the anniversaries of the Battle of New Orleans were celebrated at the White House, President Monroe receiving the hero of that battle, Gen. Andrew Jackson, on one occasion when the floor of one of the rooms in the White House were marked, in chalk, with words extending a welcome to the guest of honor.

Fourth of July and Washington's Birthday have nearly always been celebrated at the White House. Thanksgiving, however, was not observed at the mansion as a holiday until 1845, President Polk being the first to hold festival on that day.

Christmas at the Executive Mansion

As in all the other homes of the nation, the home of the Chief Executive, at Christmas time, has from the beginning become the scene of merriment at Christmas time. In Jefferson's time, and Jackson's, and Benjamin Harrison's, when grandchildren lived in the White House, Christmas was the occasion of more than usual festivity. Delightful, too, were the Christmas times of the second Cleveland administration,

when the Cleveland babies were given a huge Christmas tree. In Mr. Roosevelt's two administrations Christmas has been observed with more than the usual functions, including one or two children's parties, at which the hosts and hostesses were the President's four sons and two daughters.

A description of an old-time Christmas eve at the White House, that of 1847, when President Polk was the White House occupant, is given by a reporter of that period thus:

"It was reception night and the latch-string in the shape of a handsome negro was 'outside the door'. On entering I found a comfortable room full, with President Polk standing before the fire, bowing and shaking hands.

"The *better half* of the President was seated on the sofa, engaged with some half a dozen ladies in lively conversation; and though ill and clumsy at millinery, yet I will try to describe what she 'had on'. A maroon-colored velvet dress, with short sleeves, trimmed with very deep lace, and a handsome pink head dress was all that struck the eye of the general observer. Mrs. Polk is a handsome, shrewd and sensible woman—better looking and better dressed than any of her numerous 'female acquaintances' on the present occasion.

"Among the 'guests of distinction' were the Hon. Cave Johnson, P. M. G., who bears a strong resemblance about the head to Mr. Greeley, of the *Tribune;* Mr. Vinton, of Ohio; Commodore de Kay, Mr. Rockwell, of Connecticut, a Wall Street financier, who can draw a larger draft on London than any other man in the country; two or three pairs of *épaulettes;* a couple of pretty deaf and dumb girls, who talked with their fingers, and a score of others who only talked with their eyes, while a whole regiment of the 'raw material' of the Democracy, in frock coats, stood as straight as grenadiers around the outer circle of the room."

New Year's Day and the Great Reception

Of all the receptions held at the White House during each year, the greatest now is and always has been, that held on

New Year's Day. It means, we are told, a dress parade of the entire official contingent. A day or two before the event, the public rooms of the mansion are closed and put into the hands of the White House decorators. Not only the White House conservatory, but those of the Agricultural department and the Botanical gardens as well, are brought into requisition to supply the needed flowers. In another book by the present author, *The Rulers of the World at Home*, are found these statements regarding the New Year's reception in McKinley's time; the arrangements being practically the same to-day under Roosevelt:

Announcements are made in the newspapers proclaiming the reception and the exact moment at which the different officials of the government service will be received. From the State Department engraved cards of invitation are sent to each of the foreign representatives at the Capital to be present at the New Year's reception. The drawing rooms are profusely decorated for the occasion with cut flowers and plants. The great cut-glass chandeliers, the doorways and mirrors are all festooned with smilax; mantels and mirror-rests are banked with a mosaic of camelias, carnations and tuberoses, and the window recesses and corners of the rooms are filled with tall palms and blooming azaleas. Our beautiful national flag is utilized or suggested in beautifying the White House whenever it can be brought into play.

The callers enter the grounds by the west gate, and the house by the north entrance, passing through a door in the glass screen into the red corridor; thence they move into the Red Room, and at the Blue Room they are presented to the President and to the lady of the White House. They greet the women in line when not personally known to them, pass into the Green Room, and then into the East Room. A temporary platform is constructed with steps leading to the ground from one of the windows in the little hallway. Over this platform callers pass out of the house and leave the grounds by the east gate.

The reception is held in the Blue Room. A barricade of sofas is made across the room from the Red Room door to the Green Room door, forming a line against which the receiving party stands. The space back of the sofas is reserved for guests specially invited by the President to enter there, and the entrance is guarded by the head of the house staff of ushers. The Marine Band, in full uniform, is stationed in the corridor, and strikes up 'Hail to the Chief' as the President and the receiving party leave the dressing rooms. Each Cabinet Minister escorts his wife, and the company enters the Blue Room from the red corridor in the order of the ranking of the Ministers. The President stands at the door of the Red Room, and the ladies stand against the sofa backs.

A White House Program of New Year's Day

As already stated, the exact time at which various officials will be received at the White House on New Year's Day is announced in advance. The regulations in this respect issued by President Roosevelt for a New Year's reception in a recent year, read:

The President will receive at—

11 A.M.—The Vice-President, the Members of the Cabinet, the Diplomatic Corps.

11:20 A.M.—The Chief Justice and the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, the Judges of the Court of Appeals of the District of Columbia, the Judges of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, the Judges of the U. S. Court of Claims, former Members of the Cabinet, Ambassadors and Ministers of the United States.

11:30 A.M.—Senators, Representatives and Delegates in Congress; the Commissioners and Judicial Officers of the District of Columbia.

11:45 A.M.—Officers of the Army, officers of the Navy, officers of the Marine Corps, Commanding-General and general staff of the Militia of the District of Columbia.

12:15 P.M.—The Regents and Secretary of the Smith-

sonian Institution, the Civil Service Commission, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Isthmian Canal Commission. Assistant Secretaries of Departments, the Solicitor-General, Assistant Attorneys-General, Assistant Postmasters-General, the Treasurer of the United States, the Librarian of Congress, the Public Printer, the heads of bureaus in the several departments; the President of the Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

12:30 P.M.—The Society of the Cincinnati, the Associated Veterans of the War of 1846-47, the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Medal of Honor Legion, the Union Veteran Legion, the Union Veteran's Union, the Society of the Army of Santiago, the Spanish War Veterans, the Army and Navy Union, the Minute Men, the Sons of the American Revolution, the members of the Oldest Inhabitants' Association of the District of Columbia.

1 P.M.—Reception of citizens.

Gentlemen to be received, whether in carriages or on foot, will enter the White House by the north portico, and will leave by the eastern entrance (opposite the Treasury).

Carriages will approach the White House by the northwestern gate and be parked in East Executive Avenue, where they will remain until called to the east entrance, from which all guests will depart.

First New Year's Reception in the President's House

The first New Year's reception was held in the White House on January 1, 1801, and the customary *etiquette* was observed in spite of the shivering conditions. It was the fashion in the early days of the Republic for the company to be seated and the President and his lady to pass around the circle with words of courtesy and welcome.

President and Mrs. John Adams decided to hold their New Year's reception notwithstanding that the White House was not yet fully furnished, and it was given in the oval-shaped

library on the second floor, a handsome room commanding a fine view of the Potomac, and the outlying Virginian and Maryland hills.

"That first reception," we are informed, "was a very formal affair. The President and his wife did the honors alone that New Year's Day, and it does not seem to have occurred to them to call on the Cabinet families to assist them. The President's wife sat in state in her brocades and velvets, while the President stood beside her in knee-breeches, gaily colored waistcoat, high stock collar, and his powdered hair tied in a neat queue. After each guest had paid his respects to them, he passed on and was served with refreshments by a colored waiter."

Some one writing of a New Year's reception at the White House in the early years of the last century speaks of the "flashing jewels, silken dresses and nodding plumes" and adds quaintly:

"My attention was attracted to what seemed like a rolling ball of burnished gold carried swiftly through the air upon two gilt wings, toward the President's house. It stopped before the door, and from it alighted, weighted with gold lace, the French Minister and his suite. We now perceived that what we had supposed to be wings were gorgeous footmen, with brass *chapeaux* and gilt braided skirts, and armed with glittering swords."

N. P. Willis Describes President Tyler's New Year's Reception

One of the distinguished guests of President Tyler at the New Year's reception of 1844, was the poet, N. P. Willis, who afterward wrote the following account of his experience on that occasion:

"New Year's Day has passed, and never was a brighter and gayer anniversary seen in the metropolis. The sun shone out in unusual splendor, and the day was mild and refreshing as a morn in the early spring. The whole population was in the streets, and Pennsylvania Avenue, with its throng of gay and animated faces, would have reminded you of a time of carnival.

The boarding-house messes turned out their complement of members of Congress; the fancy shops were filled with lively, merry hearts; and the masses, in their holiday suits, were on their way to the President's house, to see and be seen in the great levee.

"We went to the President's, early, before twelve o'clock; and, even at this hour, the long line of carriages in front, dotted here and there with the liveries and cockades of the *cortèges* of the Foreign Ministers, foretold that a goodly company had already arrived. We made our entrance through the crowd at the front door, unresisted by guards or bayonets, and passed on to the receiving rooms, without any ceremony, and shook the hand of the President of the United States.

"The President was surrounded by his Cabinet, and, giving to each guest, as he approached, a very bland salutation, he handed them over to the ladies of his family on his left. The receiving room is the centre Oval Room, and passing from thence into another adjoining apartment, following in the train of the crowd, you find yourself in the far-famed East Room, where the sovereigns of the land make their circuit. It was crowded on this occasion, and every class of society was fully represented. The room presented a bright and gratifying scene; all seemed to feel at home, and each face bore an abandon of care.

"The number of ladies was unusually large, and some were very beautiful, in full morning-dress, with hats and feathers and glittering gowns, standing in one position. While the company made the evolution of the room, you saw all that passed. The officers of the army and navy in full dress made a fine appearance. Among the latter were seen Major-Generals Scott, Gaines, Gibson, Towson, Jessup—all heroes of the (Mexican) war. Many Senators and members of the House were present, and this being the first levee of many of the new members, they were particularly attracted by the brilliant court costumes of some of the Foreign Ministers. The dress of the Mexican Minister, General Almonte, seemed to

carry the day, in the rich profusion of gold embroidery. The dress of the French Minister, of blue and gold, was rich and unpretending. The Spanish Minister and suite, in light blue and silver, looked well. The Brazilian, in green and gold, the white Austrian and Swedish uniforms, were very handsome."

Cleveland's First and Last New Year's Receptions

The first New Year's reception held by President Cleveland in the White House, was chronicled in the press, at the time, with full details. From these reports we learn that:

"The apartments were decorated with groups of palms in all the angles and recesses of the walls, and the mantels were adorned with potted plants in gilt baskets. In the Blue Room, where the company stood to receive, blooming azaleas made masses and points of color against the background of palms lining one end of the Oval Room, and cut flowers were added to the mantels. The company descended from the private part of the mansion, the President escorting Mrs. Bayard, and Secretary Bayard giving his arm to Miss Cleveland (the President's sister). Colonel John Wilson, the Marshal of the District, stood at the left of the President.

"The latter wore a plain black morning suit, double-breasted Prince Albert coat, with black necktie. He did not wear gloves, nor yet the buttonhole bouquet with which President Arthur always carefully adorned his coat. Miss Cleveland wore a rich, tasteful *toilette*.

"The reception for citizens began at one o'clock, and the line of those waiting extended from the doorway down to the gates and far beyond them. Marshal Wilson, who presented those untitled ones to the President, and Lieutenant Duval, who performed the service for Miss Cleveland, had a great tax upon them while the continuous stream of people poured in and through the receiving room. Policemen in uniform kept order outside of the mansion, but the guardians of the peace brought in to assist the ushers and attendants in the State apartments were all dressed in the frock coats of citizens."

And in the newspaper accounts of President Cleveland's last New Year's reception, it is stated:

"The American flag floated over the White House on January 1, 1889. The day was bright and beautiful and the 'Cleveland weather' allowed crowds to assemble at the gates long before they were opened. At noon the President, escorting Miss Bayard, and Mrs. Cleveland on the arm of Secretary Bayard, passed down the stairway and into the Blue Room, which was decorated with white azaleas, scarlet poinsettas and palms. Baron Fava led the Diplomats, among whom was the new German Minister, Count Von Arco Valley. Among the noticeable guests was the venerable George Bancroft in his eighty-ninth year who revived the old fashion of evening dress. Mrs. Cleveland, Mrs. Fairchild and Mrs. Dickinson remained with the President until the public reception was over. Among the throng Dr. Mary Walker, in her masculine attire, passed on and was introduced by Colonel Wilson.

"A beautiful new carpet, strictly in harmony with the furniture and the massive grouping of tall palms, with bright foliage plants, set off the big East Room handsomely. In the Red, Blue and Green parlors orchids added their rich, languid beauty and down the private corridor pots of primroses gave out the suggestive sweetness of spring. Over all sparkled the lights of the crystal chandeliers and with all was the inspiring music of the Marine Band, for the first time of fifty pieces, fairly filling the outer corridor with the brilliant scarlet uniforms. Seldom or never have the arrangements been so complete for the comfort and pleasure of visitors.

"The public reception began at 12:30, and for the first half-hour Colonel Wilson made the introduction by name. Then it was given up as hopeless, and the handshaking went on as rapidly as the President's strong arm could make it go. Mrs. Cleveland never flagging either; but with her glove off, shaking hands vigorously, smiling on all, black, white, old, young, babies in arms and babies on foot, who gave back answering smiles until pleased faces were like a beam of light

clear through to the East Room. Little expressions of delight followed New Year's greetings, natural, ludicrous and not lacking in a touch of the pathetic."

Fourth of July at the White House

Up to the time the Presidents began the practice of leaving Washington during the summer months, the day of greatest display and patriotism at the White House was the Fourth of July. Nearly all the earlier Presidents celebrated the day within the mansion, each holding a public reception.

Of the first of such Fourth of July receptions in the term of President Madison, a chronicler of the day says:

"About noon company began to wait upon the President, and in the course of a short time his spacious rooms were filled with a numerous assemblage of ladies and gentlemen, including the officers of the government, strangers of distinction and citizens, among whom refreshments were liberally distributed. The President received the congratulations of his fellow citizens on the return of the anniversary of their freedom, with the satisfaction which naturally flowed from a recollection of the interesting scenes through which his country had passed, from realizing in their full extent the blessings of self-government and from a consciousness of his own agency in establishing and securing the national liberties. Every one present exhibited feelings of lively interest at the return of this great day amid circumstances so honorable to the character, and so conspicuous to the happiness of his country; feelings which were heightened by the happy effect of a powerful band of music, playing patriotic airs at short intervals. At one o'clock the militia passed in review, and saluted the President. About two o'clock the company separated and distributed themselves in parties arranged for the further celebration of the day."

And concerning the observance of Independence Day in the term of John Quincy Adams, the diary kept by that President contains the following entry:

"The procession to the Capitol was formed only of one

company of cavalry and a school of young girls, one of whom represented the Union. Four or five of the new States were represented by boys in the costume of Indians and painted. Governor Barbour and my son John went with me to the Capitol, where a prayer was made by Mr. Hawley; the Declaration of Independence was read by Mr. Daniel Brent, and an oration was pronounced by Mr. Asbury Dickins. We returned home, and at the gate found a company of cavalry from Prince George's County, Maryland, commanded by the late Governor of the State, Sprigg. For about two hours we received the crowd of visitors, of both sexes and of all conditions. About three o'clock the company were all gone."

Washington's Birthday a Gala Occasion

The twenty-second of February has invariably been an occasion observed at the White House in some form or other by which the head of the nation paid honor to the Birthday of the "Father of His Country." One of the most interesting accounts of the observance of this holiday at the White House is given by N. P. Willis, who tells of a reception at which he (Mr. Willis) was present as the guest of President Jackson. In the chapter in the present history on *Letters and Gifts for the Presidents*, the facts are set forth relating to the mammoth cheese presented to President Jackson. To this cheese N. P. Willis refers in the following little story of the reception on Washington's Birthday, 1837:

"I joined the crowd on the twenty-second of February to pay my respects to the President and see the cheese. Whatever veneration existed in the minds of the people toward the former, their curiosity in reference to the latter predominated, unquestionably. The circular *pavé*, extending from the gate to the White House, was thronged with citizens of all classes. The beautiful portico was thronged with boys and coach-drivers. On the side of the hall hung a rough likeness of the General emblazoned with eagle and stars, forming a background to the huge tub in which the cheese had been packed;

and in the centre of the vestibule stood the 'fragrant gift', surrounded with a dense crowd, who had, in two hours, eaten, purveyed away fourteen hundred pounds.

"We desisted from the struggle to obtain a sight of the table and mingled with the crowd in the East Room. Here were diplomats in their gold coats and officers in uniform, ladies of secretaries and other ladies, soldiers on voluntary duty and Indians in war-dress and paint. Bonnets, feathers, uniforms and all, it was rather a gay assemblage. Great coats there were and not a few of them, for the day was raw, and unless they were hung on the palings outside, they must remain on the owner's shoulders, but with the single exception (a fellow with his coat torn down his back, possibly in getting at the cheese) I saw no man in a dress that was not respectable and clean of its kind. Those who were much pressed by the crowd put their hats on.

"The President (Jackson) was downstairs in the Oval reception room, and though his health would not permit him to stand, he sat in his chair for two or three hours, and received his friends with his usual bland and dignified courtesy. By his side stood the lady of the mansion (Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Jr.), dressed in full court costume, and doing the honors of her place with a grace and amenity which every one felt, and which threw a bloom over the hour. General Jackson retired, after a while to his chamber and the President-elect (Martin Van Buren) remained to receive the still thronging multitude, and by four o'clock the guests were gone and the banquet hall was deserted. Not to leave a wrong impression of the cheese, I dined afterwards at a table to which the President had sent a piece of it, and found it of excellent quality."

Washington's Birthday Observed by Cleveland

At a reception on Washington's Birthday in President Cleveland's term, the festivities reached their climax in the evening, at which time we are told in contemporaneous accounts, that:

"The line of callers was led in without discrimination. When the first couple entered the White House door, the line extended down the west walk to the gate, and then eastward to the east gate. The President and Mrs. Cleveland met each of the long line with the usual cordial grasp of the hand. The throng was plain, a few of the men being in evening dress and many of them wearing their overcoats and carrying their hats in hand. Mrs. Cleveland wore a princess dress of ruby plush with the neck cut square in front and pointed at the back, a diamond necklace with three pendants about her neck and frills of old point lace about the edge of her corsage. One white glove was turned back, leaving her right hand bare to grasp the hands of the passing multitude."

The Easter Monday Egg Rolling

One form of Easter observance, a survival of the most ancient rites in almost indistinguishable variation, is still preserved in the "egg rolling" at the White House. This custom of egg rolling by the children on Easter Monday is one peculiar to Washington. It is really a great picnic for the little ones at the National Capital, for hundreds, and even thousands, of children gather in the great lawn at the back of the Executive Mansion, bringing their little baskets of lunch and many colored eggs for a full day's enjoyment in the open air.

The custom started many years ago by the children of East Washington gathering in the Capitol grounds and rolling their Easter eggs down the grassy slopes, seeing who could roll the eggs to the bottom without breaking them. Year by year the crowds became so great, causing much damage to the grass, that the Capitol police forbade their coming; and it was President Hayes who first invited the little ones to come to the White Lot. From that time the annual egg rolling has taken place at the White Lot.

Formerly it was merely a day of innocent enjoyment for the little ones, but for the last half dozen years it has become a great National event at the Capital. President Harrison



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AT HIS DESK

ordered the Marine Band to play in the afternoon while the children romped, and Sousa, who was then the leader of that band, took great delight in playing his marches for the delectation of the crowd.

The President usually held receptions during the afternoons in the East Room for the children, but the crowds became so great that these had to be abandoned. Instead, President and Mrs. Roosevelt watch the sport from the balcony of the White House overlooking the White Lot, and they always have a large number of invited guests to enjoy the afternoon with them.

CHAPTER XXXV

Dinners and Other Meals

FACTS relating to the serving of meals, the table service and the kitchen, at the White House, are of peculiar interest to all American housewives and to home-makers generally. Information on this important subject will be found in this and the succeeding chapter.

At the present time, under the *régime* of President and Mrs. Roosevelt, the customary dinner hour at the Executive Mansion is half-past seven for small dinners, and eight o'clock for banquets. There has hardly been a single night when guests have not been present at dinner with the Roosevelts, and hence it has been the invariable custom to serve that meal in the State dining-room, the private dining-room being reserved for family meals, such as breakfast, and also luncheon, on the very rare occasions when only the family members are present.

As to the children, their supper is served in the private dining-room at 8:30, and their luncheon at half-past one, this last named meal being served in the State dining-room.

Luncheons Formal and Informal

Luncheon at the White House under President Roosevelt has been usually an informal meal. If the guests are family friends the children and their governess are present. It is at this meal that Mr. Roosevelt finds time to hold conversation with the most distinguished men in the land, for it is to luncheon that he invites, very informally, all sorts and conditions of men and women to break bread with him.

Luncheon in President Cleveland's time was a more formal affair. Mrs. Cleveland was fond of entertaining at this meal, her invitations reading, for example:

"Mrs. Cleveland requests the pleasure of the company of Miss ——— at luncheon Wednesday, January 12, at 1:30 o'clock, 1887."

Arrangements for Dinners at the White House

A dinner invitation to the White House, it is said, is like a "command." *Etiquette* rules that it cannot be declined. It is no valid excuse to say that you have asked guests to your own house for the same evening; your dinner must be postponed or must be served in your absence.

The first State dinner of each season is always tendered to the Cabinet members and their wives, and they, in ranking turn, become hosts to the President and his lady in the nine succeeding weeks. Formerly the guests, outside the Cabinet families, were from the official circle at Washington and the nine dinners with practically the same guests, and where inexorable precedence compelled the same pairing at table produced a monotony not to be endured by a President of Mr. Roosevelt's temperament. He accordingly introduced the custom of each host, after having submitted the list of intended guests to him, inviting friends outside the official circle. This has resulted in making the dinners more pleasant and brings to them many guests of wealth and distinction from other cities. The second State dinner is to the members of the Diplomatic Corps and the third to the Justices of the Supreme Court. The courtesy of a White House dinner is always extended to any scion of royalty who may be visiting in this country, and to innumerable other persons of note.

The appointments of the White House banquets, according to Waldon Fawcett, are admirable. The cloth which covers the table is of the finest texture of linen, as are also the naperies. The decorative effects vary, but are almost invariably elaborate, the White House conservatory being subjected to many

requisitions for the floral part of the adornment. A very fine effect that has often been utilized is that produced by a silver-framed mirror which extends the full length of the table, and is surrounded by a drooping hedge of fine ferns, producing the effect of a placid stream with the overhanging verdure reflected on its surface.

The table presents a co-mingling of silver and crystal and fine china.

The arrangements and regulations governing dinners at the White House in McKinley's time are given in detail in an article in the New York *Sun*. The arrangements here named remain pretty nearly the same in the Roosevelt administration, thus:

"Before entering the dining-room, each guest is given an envelope enclosing a card on which is printed a complete diagram of the table, with the various seats numbered. The name of the lady he is expected to take in to dinner is also written on the card. A cross is drawn through the number of the seat the guest is to occupy. The possibility of mistake is further obviated by placing at each plate another card with the guest's name written across the face.

"The seats of least honor are at the ends of the table. The President sits in the centre of one of the long sides. The seat next in honor is directly opposite.

"The decorations of a State dining table is always marked by extreme modesty. There is no attempt at elaborate display. Numerous bouquets of choice roses or orchids are scattered along the centre and bouquets and boutonniers of similar flowers placed by the plates of the ladies and gentlemen. All is so arranged that though the table presents a vision of unusual beauty, there is no sense of the overpowering in decoration. Numerous candelabra add to the scene with their soft lights.

"There are seldom, if ever, more than twelve courses to a White House dinner. As a usual thing the courses range in number from eight to twelve. They are served without haste.

An entire dinner in this manner is served within two hours, and some of the most noted dinners have been served in even less time.

"When the dinner is finished the President and his wife rise as a signal that the service is at an end. The ladies pass to the reception rooms, and the men to the smoking room, where coffee is served. The gentlemen pass some time in informal conversation, and then join the ladies in the reception rooms. Here tea is served. Custom prescribes that none of the other guests shall leave until those of the highest rank have taken leave of the evening's host and hostess. Out of consideration to the other guests these officials leave immediately after tea has been served. The other guests follow closely, so that the entire company has left the White House by eleven o'clock.

President Roosevelt's Dinners

President Roosevelt has given more dinners, as he has entertained more, than any other occupant of the White House. At such times the White House table, in the State dining-room, is decorated most beautifully and artistically. When not too many guests are to be present, the dinner is served by the regular White House kitchen force. For State dinners, however, and other dinners at which a great number of persons are to be present, a caterer is called in.

During dinner at the White House to-day, music is usually furnished by the Marine Band. Two hours is the customary time spent at the table. Large dinners last from eight to ten, these being distinguished thus from the less formal and smaller dinners which are served at seven-thirty. When the meal is over, President Roosevelt rises, and all present then also rise. The gentlemen retire for a time to the private dining-room, where coffee is served, after which they join the ladies in whatever room Mrs. Roosevelt and her guests may have gathered. At State dinners Mr. Roosevelt may have from forty to ninety guests. One of President Roosevelt's State dinners was described by a Washington correspondent, thus:

"The beauty of the State dining-room has seldom appeared to better advantage than in the decorative setting of last night's dinner. The long table laid for forty-five covers was treated artistically in red, green and white, a combination of colors which accords well with the decorations of the room. In the centre an enormous silver bowl held a towering mound of crimson Liberty roses, and two lower plaques of these flowers were set in green at intervals along the two ends of the table. Nearer the plate line, six branching candelabra capped in silver and crimson rose on either side above spreading bunches of white carnations and innumerable clusters of Farleyense ferns relieved the white expanse of damask.

"At the President's place, the customary high gold goblet was set, and the light which fell from the centre chandelier and girondoles played brilliantly upon the crystal and plate of the table service.

"The corridor was beautified with a charming arrangement of palms. The Marine Band played throughout the dinner."

President McKinley's Dinner Arrangements

One innovation which was inaugurated during President McKinley's administration was the practice of having a number of young people present to enliven each State dinner. President and Mrs. McKinley also entertained innumerable small private dinner parties. Scarcely a Sunday night during the session but some of the President's intimate personal friends dropped in for dinner, and Mrs. McKinley entertained at luncheon a number of her old schoolmates and other friends.

At a State dinner President McKinley sat in the centre of the long table, and according to the usual usage at the White House his wife would occupy the next seat in honor—the place directly opposite. President McKinley did not always, however, observe this custom. The invalidism of his wife prompted him frequently to have her occupy the place by his side, and the opposite was in such event, occupied by Secretary Hay.

The limitations of the White House at that time necessitated

all kinds of makeshifts in the serving of large dinners, a fact to which one correspondent refers, as follows:

"If the number of guests exceeds fifty, the table is spread in the central corridor. If less, the State dining-room is used. It is interesting to note the attempts which have been successively made to increase the seating capacity of the State dining-room. The original table was a rectangular affair seating thirty-six guests. When this became inadequate a shell was constructed similar in outline to the figure eight, which, placed atop the table, increased the seating capacity to fifty. The number of guests, then, controls the choice of a dining-room. During the afternoon the table is prepared and its setting arranged. For this purpose the steward chooses one of the many sets of china belonging to the White House."

A State Dinner When Hayes was Host

"The second State dinner was given this evening," says a report written during the term of President Hayes, "the guests including the Vice-President, Cabinet and members of both houses. Most of the guests were accompanied by ladies. The Marine Band was stationed in the north vestibule. The inner vestibule was ablaze with lights and decorated with flags and tall plants. The Green, Blue and Red Parlors were elaborately ornamented with plants in blossom, clusters of crocuses giving a fresh and spring-like air to the apartments. The East Parlor was brilliantly lighted for the use of promenaders and was filled with flowers.

"The State dining-room is in the southwest corner of the mansion adjoining the Red Parlor. It is 40x30 feet in size, and contains a dining-table having room for thirty-six covers, three guests being placed at either end. On the table were many bouquets of roses, chiefly pink and red; and the long, oval mirror in the centre was bordered with calla lilies, separated by clusters of green. The card at each plate bore the National coat-of-arms, embossed in gilt, and the name of the guest was inscribed in old English text. A *boutonnière* was half hidden

in each gentleman's napkin. A decanter of water beside each plate bore silent testimony to Mrs. Hayes' convictions on the temperance question."

Brilliant Dinner-Party Given by President Monroe

The wife of the Secretary of the Navy under President Monroe, Mrs. Crowninshield, wrote many letters embodying her experiences at the White House, among which is found the following reference to a brilliant dinner-party, and to Mrs. Monroe as hostess, Mrs. Crowninshield's letter being written in the winter of 1815:

"At Mrs. Monroe's we had the most stylish dinner I have been at. The table wider than we have, and in the middle a large, perhaps, silver waiter, with images like some Aunt Silsbee has, only more of them, and vases filled with flowers, which made a very showy appearance as the candles were lighted when we went to table. The dishes were silver and set round this waiter. The plates were handsome china, the forks silver, and so heavy that I could hardly lift them to my mouth, dessert knives silver, and spoons very heavy—you would call them clumsy things. Mrs. Monroe is a very elegant woman. She was dressed in a very fine muslin worked in front and lined with pink, and a black velvet turban close and spangled. Her daughter, Mrs. Hay, a red silk sprigged in colors, white lace sleeves and a dozen strings of coral round her neck. Her little girl, six years old, dressed in plaid. The drawing-room was handsomely lighted—transparent lamps I call them; three windows, crimson damask curtains, tables, chairs and all the furniture French; and andirons, something entirely new."

CHAPTER XXXVI

At the Table and in the Kitchen

NEITHER the food served at the President's table, nor the routine of the kitchen, is different from the viands or the cooking common to the home of any other citizen of wealth and position. And, as is sometimes the case in private homes, when the guests invited number too many for the regular White House kitchen staff to provide for, such meals are cooked and served by a caterer and his corps of assistants.

President Roosevelt believes in plain food and high thinking for himself and the older members of his family, and in still plainer food and merry thinking for his children. Therefore the little ones of the White House of to-day are seated at table whereon are placed exactly such wholesome cereals and so forth, and milk in just such quantities, as are to be found in less exalted homes.

What the President Eats

It is very doubtful, says Walden Fawcett, a Washington writer, if the repasts served at the White House are really any more delicious than those obtainable at any one of half a hundred hotels in different parts of America, but a great many people who have been fortunate enough to partake of them will solemnly assure you that they are, and of course, presumably they should know. The farmer friends send him a great many edibles as gifts at all times of the year, and these mementoes include everything from pumpkins to turkeys. A very small percentage of the dishes served at a White House dinner are imported especially for the purpose, unless indeed we except

the oranges which the White House conservatory has occasionally contributed to the feast. The bread and the cakes, both fancy and plain, are all baked by the experts in the basement of the White House.

The supplies for the White House dinners, according to a Washington correspondent writing in the New York *Sun*, are obtained in open market. Such is the excellence of the Washington markets that it would scarcely be necessary to arrange for these supplies before ordering the dinner. In former days the White House fowls, meats and fish were obtained direct from farm or shore. This is no longer the practice. The White House steward merely advises the tradesman beforehand of the coming date of the dinner and its probable *menu* and the choicest products obtainable are gathered for his inspection.

The market opens at six o'clock in the morning and shortly after that hour is overrun with the buyers for the Washington hotels and the providers for the scores of private families who entertain lavishly during the social season. It, therefore, behooves the White House steward to make an early visit. He is invariably among the first. He chooses for his dinner the finest meats to be obtained of the score or more butchers; he chooses the finest fish and shell fish from the fish stalls, and the choicest vegetables from the farmers. He has his own wagon and driver, and as soon as his shopping list is exhausted the purchases are driven direct to the White House. By eight o'clock that morning the preparation of the dinner has begun.

It is impossible to furnish in detail any estimate of the materials and foods used in the preparation of a State dinner. When it is considered that only the choicest bits are served, the supplies purchased for a dinner of seventy must be something extraordinary. A roast of lamb or filet of beef, for instance, is served but to four or five persons and the choicest morsels only are eaten. Of a fowl the breast alone is carved. The same fastidiousness is observed throughout every course.

The White House Kitchen

The kitchen at the White House, the entire culinary department, as already inferred, is no different from that to be found in any hospitable home of great wealth. The White House kitchen is not even different from the kitchen of ordinary men of wealth even as to size. Its capacity is such that thirty, or even forty, persons can be provided for, no more. That is the reason for the calling in of a caterer when a State dinner is to be given at which eighty or ninety covers are laid.

The kitchen, it is stated, is fitted with all the latest improved equipments for preparing the daintiest viands and keeping them steaming hot until the hour for service has arrived. The kitchen is, of course, in the basement, adjacent to the pantry and china closets. The walls are tiled, and along one side is a range some fifteen feet in length and fitted with extensive warming racks.

It is further set forth, in an article in the New York *Sun*, that the kitchen, though complete and convenient, is not elaborate. The room is about twenty-five feet square, and well lighted. Along one side runs the great range, fully fifteen feet long, with its warming racks covered by an enormous iron hood. Along the walls are the sinks, shelves and tables. Running down the centre of the room is a long table for the convenience of the cooks. In place of wainscoting the walls are tiled—an arrangement by which the kitchen can be kept spotless with least expenditure of time and labor. Near the kitchen are the china closets and supply stores. The usual kitchen force of the White House consists of one cook and a couple of helpers.

For the preparation of the State dinners three French *chefs* are employed. They require two helpers each, and the kitchen is a scene of sizzling activity for the day. There are meats to be boiled, and baked and roasted; vegetables to be prepared; soups brewed and fancy dishes arranged. The bread used is also baked at the White House. The steward takes little part in this preparation, however, though he super-

intends all. His task has been the compilation of the *menu,* the choosing of the china and the setting and decoration of the table. But as he is responsible for all, he superintends each in detail.

An important point to-day is the new system of tradesmen service instituted during President Roosevelt's term when the White House was remodeled. Under the old conditions, the butchers' and bakers' wagons drove up to the north front of the house on the level of the main floor, and supplies were carried down the area steps and into the building that way. Under the present condition all supplies enter at the east entrance on the ground floor level, the wagons driving through under the north portico and never coming into view.

The Wonderful China Service

In respect to the table service of the White House, here is one feature in which the table of the President of the United States differs from that of other men of wealth. For the silver and china and glassware are more historical than those usually found in private homes, and therefor of greater value because of the associations connected with them.

Each new mistress of the White House provides all or part of a new china service in keeping with her own tastes, and in consequence there are in the closets to-day no less than parts of half a dozen distinct services, representing the administrations as far as that of President Lincoln. Some of these services include many pieces, and the styles of decoration cover a wide range of color and design. Of almost all the pieces, however, either the coat-of-arms of the nation or the national colors are introduced in some manner.

The special table services, of silver, china and cut glass of to-day were specially designed for the White House. One set of china, numbering originally fifteen hundred pieces, was selected by Mrs. Hayes and was decorated by Theodore R. Davis, the war artist, with exquisite paintings of American flowers, fruits, game, birds and fish. Each of the five hundred

and twenty pieces of cut glass in use to-day are delicately engraved with the Arms of the United States.

The principal service in the mansion to-day, and the only complete one, was ordered by Mrs. Roosevelt, who also selected the design for it. It is always used at the State dinners, supplemented by pieces of the sets which still remain in the house. Mrs. Lincoln selected a very beautiful and elaborate set of china, as did also Mrs. Grant, but Mrs. Cleveland and Mrs. McKinley only selected such pieces of china and glass as were necessary to supply the immediate needs of the dining table during their *régimes.* All the White House services are decorated in the best of taste.

The silver and glass service is, however, extremely modest. There is none of the wealth of silver and cut glass so frequently displayed on the tables of many of our multi-millionaires. The glasses are cut simply with the President's coat-of-arms. The spoons and knives and forks are marked democratically, "President's House."

CHAPTER XXXVII

Calling on the President

CALLERS at the White House are required to observe certain rules, both written and unwritten. These rules vary with each administration, all depending upon the wishes or the habits of the President who happens to occupy the mansion at the time. Grant, for example, was most rigid in insisting upon punctuality on the part of his callers, and would see them only at certain hours. Lincoln and McKinley, on the other hand, would see callers at any hour of the day or night.

The written rules of the White House so far as they concern the public, are very few and very concise. They are given officially as follows:

The Cabinet will meet on Tuesday and Fridays from 11 A.M. until 1 P.M.

Senators and Representatives will be received from 10 A.M. to 12 M., excepting on Cabinet days.

Visitors having business with the President will be admitted from 12 to 1 o'clock daily, excepting Cabinet days, so far as public business will permit.

The East Room will be open daily, Sundays excepted, for the inspection of visitors, between the hours of 10 A.M. and 2 P.M.

The Unwritten Law of the White House

The unwritten rules include this one in particular: that in no circumstances may any caller of whatever position quote any words the President has spoken in the interview at the White House, except by special permission. For instance:

The day before the State election in Pennsylvania a certain United States Senator held a conference with President Roosevelt. At its close the Senator announced that the President was in hearty sympathy with the Republican organization in Pennsylvania, and this statement was given out for the purpose, it is said, of influencing voters. Mr. Roosevelt was very angry when he learned what had been done, and prepared the following statement, which was made public by Secretary Loeb:

"For many years it has been the invariable practice never to attempt to quote a private conversation with the President. It has been found that as a matter of fact the man who quotes such a conversation usually misquotes it, whether consciously or unconsciously; and such an alleged conversation is under no circumstances to be held as calling for either explanation or denial by the President. The President is responsible for only what he himself says in public, for what he writes, or for what he explicitly authorizes the proper government officials to state in his behalf."

A story is told by E. J. Edwards that illustrates the working of the unwritten law of the White House when that law is observed to the letter. This story shows how President Arthur trusted a newspaper correspondent, because the President knew in his heart that the journalist would not violate the unwritten rule:

In the closing days of President Arthur's Administration it was arranged that a newspaper writer should spend an afternoon with him, reviewing the important events of his administration, lifting the curtain a little so that the springs and motives that controlled public men and events might be revealed. The President chatted with delighted freshness and vigor, narrating things of which the public had no knowledge, so that the sum of his information was sure to be of vast public value. As the newspaper writer arose to go, the President said: "Of course, this is not to appear as an interview with me."

"Ah, Mr. President," said the correspondent, "then the value of the story is almost ruined."

"But I cannot permit that," replied the President, "you must not write it as coming from me."

Arthur was about to go out of office. He would be powerless in a few days to do injury. Published as an interview with him the statement would have made a sensation of national consequence, but that reporter was no more tempted to violate that understanding than he would have been tempted to cut off his hand.

How President McKinley Received Callers

President McKinley received persons who had business with him every day, except Cabinet days and Sundays, between twelve and one o'clock, in his private reception room on the second floor of the White House.

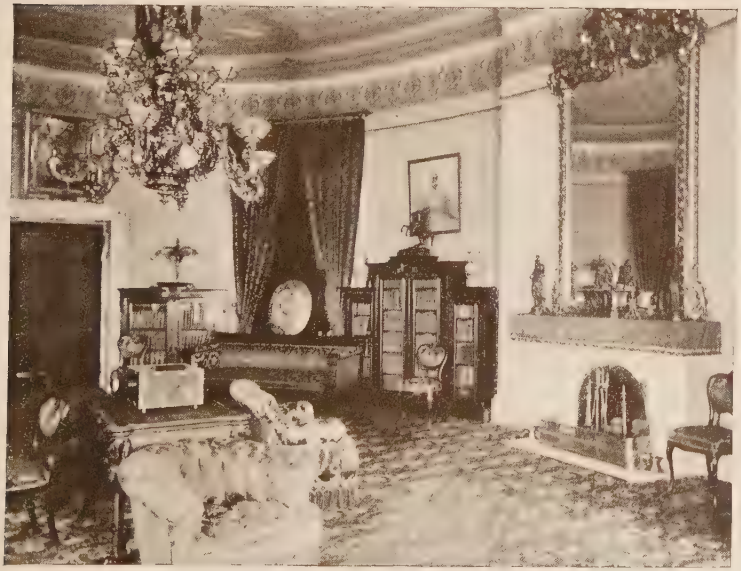
"Here he usually finds waiting for him," continues a *McClure Magazine* article, published in 1898, "a dozen or more little groups of people and many individuals who have come alone. He moves from one to another, as it pleases him, shaking hands with each. His hand grasp is quite up to date; he holds his hand high and touches the ends of the fingers rather than clasps the palm. He is a most interesting figure as he stands with his left hand in his trousers pocket, pushing back the skirt of his long coat and slowly whirling his eyeglasses in his right hand.

"After a pleasant word he always leads immediately to the subject in hand. He seems to get at once at the point of a man's wishes. In fact, he has been informed before he goes in, as a rule, what the man wants to see him about, and he never forgets. He remembers names with extraordinary exactness and places people immediately.

"As the President passes about the room from one group of visitors to another, he takes in, from the corner of his eye, everybody who is waiting for him. His quick side glance is one of the most interesting things about his calm, immovable face; he sees everything in going about the room, though only a keen observer would notice that he saw anything."



THE PRESIDENT'S ROOM



A CORNER IN THE WHITE HOUSE LIBRARY

Lincoln's Gentleness With White House Callers

The White House doorkeeper, Mr. Pendel, in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House,* tells many interesting facts about Lincoln's gentleness with White House callers. Mr. Pendel says:

"I recall an incident that serves to show the gentle nature of the great President and what manner of man he was. There came to the White House one day another Irish woman. She was well advanced in years, and was accompanied by her little daughter. She took a seat and waited for the President until he had finished with the other visitors. She then came forward with her daughter. She was tidy and neat in her person, and very modest in manner. She said, 'Mr. President, my husband is down sick at the hospital in Fredericksburg, and I would like to have him discharged, for years have my husband and two sons, all three, in the army, and I need the help of one of them, either one of my sons or my husband'. The President said, 'You make an affidavit to that effect and bring it back to me'. In the course of a day or so she returned again, and the President so arranged it that she could go down and take the order for the husband's or son's discharge. She had been gone probably three weeks, when one day she returned to the White House. When she came to speak to the President her voice was full of sorrow, and she was nearly crying as she said, 'Mr. President, when I got down there he was dead. Now yers have two sons yet. I want to see if yer won't discharge one to help me get along, and yers can have the other one'. Then the President said to her as he had done before: 'You make an affidavit to that effect and bring it to me'. She did so, and returned with the affidavit to the President. After he had arranged it so that she was to get one of her sons back, she stepped up to him and said, 'Mr. President, may God bless you, and may you live many long years'. After she had left the room and there was nobody in the office with the President but myself, he said to me, looking up into my face, 'I believe that old woman is honest'."

When a caller deserved a firmer hand and a sterner attitude, however, Mr. Lincoln was just as ready with gentle rebuke or reproach, as Doorkeeper Pendel shows when he relates the story of a certain Major who called upon Mr. Lincoln, a man more or less notorious for his career of reckless gaiety. It seems that the Major in question was anxious to get into General Hancock's corps, then being organized. He told the President he would like to get in this corps, and left his papers with him. In the course of a few days he returned and reminded Mr. Lincoln of the fact of having left his application and requested a reply. Mr. Lincoln said to him, "Yes, I have read your papers, but I do not find anything very strong in them." "Why," said the Major, "don't you see what General Hancock said?" "Yes," replied the President, "he says you are a gallant officer." "What more could you want him to say?" asked the Major in surprise. "Why," replied Mr. Lincoln, "he does not say that you are a sober officer." The man, Mr. Pendel explains, carried signs of dissipation on his face.

Grant Made Rigid White House Rules

President Grant made an entirely new set of White House rules, insisting that they be rigidly observed. His reforms in this respect called forth the following in the press:

"There never was a time, probably, when the Executive Mansion was so free from hangers-on and kitchen-cabinet arrangements generally. After four o'clock in the afternoon, the building assumes all the appearance of a private residence. The President refuses to see callers on business in the evening. The people who do call pay their respects or spend the evening in the private parlor with the President and Mrs. Grant, and the intercourse on such occasions is never allowed to approach business, save on some urgent public necessity."

And as to President Grant's firmness in the matter of the punctuality that he expected of his callers, this illustration is furnished by Doorkeeper Pendel.

One day Mr. Pendel saw two gentlemen coming up the

sidewalk. It was after three o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Pendel thought: "The President will not see these gentlemen." He stepped to the door and met them, saying, "Gentlemen, it is after the hour when the President receives visitors." They answered, "We have an engagement with the President." Pendel said, "All right gentlemen, if that is the case, walk in." Pendel went into the inner corridor, and there met the President, who had just lit a cigar, and was about to take his evening stroll. He said, "Mr. President, these two gentlemen say they have an engagement with you. I told them it was after your hours for receiving visitors." The President replied, "Yes, I had an engagement with them at two o'clock; it is now after three o'clock, and I must poke my nose out of doors a bit, to get a little fresh air." Grant stepped to the waiting room where he met the visitors and said, "Gentlemen, your engagement was for two o'clock; it is now after three, and you failed to fulfil your engagement. I must have a little opportunity to poke my nose out of doors, and get some fresh air. Good afternoon." And the President walked out, smoking his cigar.

Grant Forbids Usher to Lie for Him

General Horace Porter, in his account of his personal experiences with President Grant, speaks of how it was often said that the General hated only two persons, the coward and the liar. Some of Grant's officers, according to General Porter, used to say: "Grant is tediously truthful." Then General Porter relates the following:

"When Grant became President an usher brought him a card one day when he was in a private room (at the White House) writing a message to Congress. 'Shall I tell the gentleman you are not in?' asked the usher. 'No', answered the President, 'you will say nothing of the kind. I don't lie myself, and I won't have any one lie for me'.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

Notable Visitors at the White House

OVERNIGHT visitors at the White House, in the various administrations, have embraced notable men and women from all States in the Union and from all the countries of the world. Visitors who have broken bread with the Presidents and their families at luncheon or dinner, or who have been received informally in the evenings and at other times, include men, women and children from every walk of life, and of every race and every calling.

President Roosevelt, in his seven years at the White House, has entertained cowboys and ranchmen, former Rough Riders, settlement workers, authors both known and unknown, struggling artists, and men of every race from Booker T. Washington to a Malay student.

Altogether, the qualifications that enable a man to become a guest at the White House to-day are very simple. If a man or woman has done something for his country or for humanity, he is invited by the Chief Executive to come to the mansion of the head of the nation. If he be an old friend of a President, no matter how humble his station in life, he is asked to sup with the Presidential family.

Author of "The Simple Life" Visits President Roosevelt

A charming and sympathetic account of his visit to the White House as the guest of President Roosevelt, is given in *McClure's Magazine*, by the Rev. Charles Wagner, author of *The Simple Life*. Pastor Wagner says:

"I arrived at the White House, toward the end of the after-

noon, late September. The Presidential residence is a building of the Greek order, on simple lines, entirely white, and situated in the midst of immense lawns and gardens. Beyond is the Washington Monument, in the form of a colossal obelisk, its smooth shaft springing upward like the symbol of a great idea. The White House is entered like a private dwelling; there are no sentries; the main effect is that of simplicity. To me this entire absence of pomp was more impressive than all the majestic exhibitions of authority I have seen about the residences of sovereigns. It is, however, the testimony of many of its former inhabitants that as a home, and for comfort, the White House leaves much to be desired. But it has become a historic building, and no splendid residence, no palace, however rich and beautiful, could replace it.

"A servant conducted me to my room, which was elegantly furnished, and toward eight o'clock I was informed that the President had asked for me.

"I found him in one of the drawing-rooms of the first floor, which contains the portraits of former presidents. He came to meet me with outstretched hands, and a moment afterward we were at table, four in all, including the President, Mrs. Roosevelt and Mrs. Roosevelt-West, of New York. It was to be a little friendly dinner.

" 'Where are the boys'? asked the President.

" 'They are on their way to bed', some one answered.

" 'Never mind, let them come and say "How do you do?" to Mr. Wagner'.

"And I see two young boys coming in, from nine to eleven years old, evidently tired out after a long run, their eyes foretelling sleep.

" 'I've a very important question to ask you', I said to one of them. 'Do you sleep with your hands open or shut'?

" 'I don't know', he replied, 'as I'm asleep'.

"The President laughed heartily at this answer, which was of course the only good one to make, and the little fellows hurried off to bed."

McKinley Entertains His Farm Manager

At the second inauguration among the White House guests, as described in *Capital Stories About Famous Americans,* were Jack Adams, who runs the President's farm near Canton, and a friend, Mr. Alexander, a tinsmith, from Minerva, Columbiana County, Ohio. Mr. Adams came to Washington at the President's invitation, but had no idea of doing more than "eating one meal in the White House," as he expressed it. Here is Mr. Adams' own story of how he happened to be stopping at the White House during the inauguration week:

"Just before the inauguration of 1897, Mr. McKinley asked me if I did not want to come to Washington. Well, I was pretty busy on the farm just then, so I said no, I would come to the next one. The President laughed, and said to remind him and he would send me a pass. I got it. When my friend Alexander and I went up to the White House the President held out his hand and said: 'I'm glad to see you', and asked me about my health and my family and how everybody was doing. I told him I had just come to town and got a room. He said: 'Not a bit of it. You are to stay right here in the White House, you and your friend'. I said that I did not like to impose upon him, but he replied that it was no imposition, and that I must bring my grip and stay the week out as his guest, and he would see that I had a good time and do everything for me that he could do. He made out a ticket that passed us to the grand stand to see the parade; also gave us seats at the Capitol and admission to the inauguration ball."

Washington Irving Meets Dolly Madison

That beloved American author, Washington Irving, visited the White House during the administration of President Madison, and describes his meeting with the famous Dolly Madison thus:

"Understanding that Mrs. Madison was to have her levee or drawing-room that very evening, I swore I would be there. But how? was the question. I had got away into Georgetown,

and the persons to whom my letters of introduction were directed lived all upon Capitol Hill, about three miles off, while the President's house was exactly half-way. Here was a non-plus enough to startle any man of less enterprising spirit; but I had sworn to be there, and I determined to keep my oath. So I mounted with a stout heart to my room; resolved to gird up my loins and sally forth on my expedition. In a few minutes I emerged from dirt and darkness into the blazing splendor of Mrs. Madison's drawing-room. Here I was most graciously received; found a crowded collection of men and women, and in ten minutes was hand and glove with half the people in the assemblage. Mrs. Madison is a fine, portly, buxom dame, who has a smile and a pleasant word for everybody."

Irving the Guest of President Fillmore

Washington Irving again visited the White House many years after his visit in Madison's time, this time as the guest of President Fillmore. Concerning this, his second visit, Washington Irving wrote:

"I have been much pleased with what I have seen of the President and his family, and have been most kindly received by them."

Yesterday I made a delightful excursion, with some of our household and some of the young folks of the President's family down the Potomac to Mount Vernon. We began by a very pleasant breakfast at the President's.

"In the evening I was at the President's levee. It was very crowded. I met with many interesting people there, but I had no chance of enjoying conversation with any of them, for in a little while the same scene began which took place here eleven years ago, on my last visit. I had to shake hands with man, woman and child."

Thackeray Received at the White House

William Makepiece Thackeray, the great English author, was received at the White House and formally entertained by

President Pierce, who at that time had been an occupant of the mansion only a few weeks, the date of Thackeray's visit being April 5, 1853, about a month and a day after the inauguration of the new President. In a letter describing his visit, Thackeray wrote:

"At Washington, I passed some three weeks pleasantly enough among the great people of the Republic, and receiving a great deal of hospitality from them and our Minister, Mr. Crampton, the most hospitable of all possible diplomatists. I saw the two Presidents (they came together to my lecture), and dined at the White House in the reign of the late Sovereign, Mr. Fillmore."

James Fenimore Cooper a Guest of President Monroe

During President Monroe's administration, the American novelist, James Fenimore Cooper, twice visited the White House, his own account of his experience being as follows:

"The principal entrance of the 'White House' communicates with a spacious vestibule, or rather a hall. From this we passed into an apartment, where those who visit the President in the mornings, are to wait their turns for the interview. Our names had been given in at the door, and after two or three, who preceded us, had been admitted, we were desired to follow the domestic. Our reception was in a cabinet, and the visit, of course, quite short, Colonel Monroe received us politely, but with an American gravity. He offered his hand to me.

"On the succeeding Wednesday, Mrs. Monroe opened her doors to all the world. No invitation was necessary, it being the usage for the wife of the President to receive once a fortnight during the session without distinction of persons. We reached the White House at nine. The court (or rather the grounds) was filled with carriages, and the company was arriving in great numbers. On this occasion two or three additional drawing-rooms were opened, though the frugality of Congress has prevented them from finishing the principal reception-room of the building."



MR. AND MRS. NICHOLAS LONGWORTH

"On another occasion (of a dinner at the White House) we were honored with the presence of Mrs. Monroe and two or three of her female relatives. Crossing the hall we were admitted to a drawing-room in which most of the company was already assembled. The hour was six. By far the greater part of the guests were men, and perhaps two-thirds were members of Congress.

"There was great gravity of mien in most of the company, and neither any very marked exhibition, nor any positively striking want of grace of manner. The conversation was a little sombre, though two or three men of the world got around the ladies, where the battle of words was maintained with sufficient spirit. To me the entertainment had rather a cold than a formal air. When dinner was announced, the oldest Senator present (there were two, and seniority of service is meant) took Mrs. Monroe and led her to the table. The rest of the party followed without much order. The President took a lady as usual and preceded the rest of the guests.

"The drawing-room was an apartment of good size, and of just proportions. It might have been about as large as a better sort of a Paris *salon* in a private hotel. It was furnished in a mixed style, partly English and partly French, a custom that prevails a good deal in all the fashions of this country. It was neat, sufficiently rich, without being at all magnificent, and, on the whole, very much like a similar apartment in the house of a man of rank and fortune in Europe.

"The dining-room was in better taste than is common here, being quite simple and but little furnished. The table was large and rather handsome. The service was in china, as is uniformly the case, plates being exceedingly rare, if at all used. There was, however, a rich plateau, and a great abundance of the smaller articles of table-plate. The cloth, napkins, etc., were fine and beautiful. The dinner was served in the French style, a little Americanized. The dishes were handed around, though some of the guests, appearing to prefer their own customs, coolly helped themselves to what they found at hand.

"Of attendants there were a good many. They were neatly dressed, out of livery. To conclude, the whole entertainment might have passed for a better sort of European dinner-party, at which the guests were too numerous for general or very agreeable discourse, and some of them too new to be entirely at their ease. Mrs. Monroe arose at the end of the dessert, and withdrew, attended by two or three of the most gallant of the company. No sooner was his wife's back turned, than the President reseated himself, inviting his guests to imitate the action. After allowing his guests sufficient time to renew the recollections of similar enjoyments of their own, he arose himself, giving the hint to his company that it was time to rejoin the ladies. In the drawing-room coffee was served, and every one left the house before nine."

Captain Marryat Visits Van Buren

That English novelist, beloved of all boys who like to read stories of the sea, was a guest at the White House during the term of President Van Buren, and this is his own account of his visit:

"Mr. Van Buren is a very gentleman-like, intelligent man; very proud of talking over his visit to England and the English with whom he was acquainted. It is remarkable, that although at the head of the Democratic party, Mr. Van Buren has taken a step striking at the very roots of their boasted equality, and one on which General Jackson did not venture—*i. e.*, he has prevented the mobocracy from intruding themselves at his levees. The police are now stationed at the door, to prevent the intrusion of any improper person. A few years ago, a fellow could drive his cart, or hackney coach, up to the door, walk into the saloon in all his dirt, and force his way to the President, that he might shake him by the one hand, while he flourished his whip with the other. The scenes which took place when refreshments were handed round, the injury done to the furniture, and the disgust of the ladies, may be well imagined. Mr. Van Buren deserves great credit for this step, for it was a bold

one; but I must not praise him too much, or he may lose his next election."

Charles Dickens at the Executive Mansion

When Charles Dickens paid his visit to America on a lecture tour, he was invited to the White House by President Tyler. The distinguished novelist afterward wrote a vivid description of his stay at the White House, in which he said:

"The President's mansion is more like an English club-house, both within and without, than any other kind of establishment with which I can compare it. The ornamental ground about it has been laid out in garden walks; they are pretty, and agreeable to the eye; though they have that uncomfortable air of having been made yesterday, which is far from favorable to the display of such beauties.

"My first visit to this house was on the morning after my arrival, when I was carried thither by an official gentleman, who was so kind as to charge himself with my presentation to the President.

"We entered a large hall, and having twice or thrice rung a bell which nobody answered, walked without further ceremony through the rooms on the ground floor, as divers other gentlemen (mostly with their hats on, and their hands in their pockets), were doing very leisurely. Some of these had ladies with them, to whom they were showing the premises; others were lounging on the chairs and sofas.

"After glancing at these loungers, who were scattered over a pretty drawing-room, opening upon a terrace which commanded a beautiful prospect of the river and the adjacent country, and who were sauntering too about a larger state-room called the Eastern Drawing-room, we went upstairs into another chamber, where were certain visitors, waiting for audiences. At sight of my conductor, a black in plain clothes and yellow slippers who was gliding noiselessly about and whispering messages in the ears of the more impatient, made a sign of recognition, and glided off to announce him.

"We had previously looked into another chamber fitted all round with a great bare wooden desk or counter, whereon lay files of newspapers, to which sundry gentlemen were referring. But there were no such means of beguiling the time in this apartment, which was as unpromising and tiresome as any waiting-room in one of our public establishments, or any physician's dining-room during his hours of consultation at home.

"There were some fifteen or twenty persons in the room. One, a tall, wiry, muscular old man, from the West, sunburnt and swarthy, with a brown white hat on his knees, and a giant umbrella resting between his legs, who sat bolt upright in his chair, frowning steadily at the carpet, and twitching the hard lines about his mouth, as if he had made up his mind 'to fix' the President on what he had to say, and wouldn't bate him a grain. Another, a Kentucky farmer, six-feet-six in height, with his hat on, and his hands under his coattails, who leaned against the wall and kicked the floor with his heel, as though he had Time's head under his shoe, and were literally 'killing' him. A third, an oval-faced, bilious-looking man, with sleek black hair cropped close, and whiskers and beard shaved down to blue dots, who sucked the head of a thick stick, and from time to time took it out of his mouth, to see how it was getting on. A fourth did nothing but whistle.

"We had not waited in this room many minutes, before the black messenger returned, and conducted us into another of smaller dimensions, where, at a business-like table covered with papers, sat the President himself. He looked somewhat worn and anxious, but the expression of his face was mild and pleasant, and his manner remarkably unaffected, gentlemanly and agreeable. I thought that in his whole carriage and demeanor he became his station singularly well.

"Being advised that the sensible *etiquette* of the Republican court admitted of a traveler, like myself, declining, without any impropriety, an invitation to dinner, which did not reach me until I had concluded my arrangements for leaving Washington some days before that to which it referred, I only

returned to this house once. It was on the occasion of one of those general assemblies which are held on certain nights, between the hours of nine and twelve o'clock, and are called, rather oddly, levees.

"I went, with my wife, at about ten. There was a pretty dense crowd of carriages and people in the courtyard, and so far as I could make out, there were no very clear regulations for the taking up or setting down of company. There were certainly no policemen to soothe startled horses, either by sawing at their bridles or flourishing truncheons in their eyes. But there was no confusion or disorder. Our carriage reached the porch in its turn, without any blustering, shouting, backing or other disturbance; and we dismounted with as much ease and comfort as though we had been escorted by the whole Metropolitan force.

"The suite of rooms on the ground-floor were lighted up, and a military band was playing in the hall. In the smaller drawing-room, the centre of a circle of company, were the President and his daughter-in-law, who acted as the lady of the mansion, and a very interesting, graceful and accomplished lady too. One gentleman who stood among the group appeared to take upon himself the functions of a master of the ceremonies. I saw no other officers or attendants, and none were needed.

"The great drawing-room and the other chambers on the ground-floor were crowded to excess. The company was not, in our sense of the term, select, for it comprehended persons of very many grades and classes; nor was there any great display of costly attire; indeed, some of the costumes may have been, for aught I know, grotesque enough. But the decorum and propriety of behaviors which prevailed were unbroken by any rude or disagreeable incident; and every man, even among the miscellaneous crowd in the hall who were admitted, without any orders or tickets, to look on, appeared to feel that he was a part of the institution, and was responsible for its preserving a becoming character, and appearing to the best advantage.

"That these visitors, too, whatever their station, were not without some refinement of taste and appreciation of intellectual gifts, and gratitude to those men, who, by the peaceful exercises of great abilities, shed new charms and associations upon the homes of their countrymen, and elevate their character in other lands, was most earnestly testified by their reception of Washington Irving, my dear friend, who had recently been appointed Minister at the Court of Spain, and who was among them that night, in his new character, for the first and last time before going abroad. I sincerely believe that in all the madness of American politics, few men would have been so earnestly, devotedly and affectionately caressed, as this most charming writer; and I have seldom respected a public assembly more, than I did this eager throng."

CHAPTER XXXIX

Royal and Titled Guests

A SCORE or more of members of the royal families of various countries, together with perhaps a hundred titled foreigners of distinction, have been guests at the White House during the one hundred and eight years of its existence. Among these was the Prince of Wales, now King Edward VII., of England, who for one week was a guest of President Buchanan at the White House. Lafayette was a guest at the President's house during the administration of John Quincy Adams. Prince Napoleon Bonaparte, son of Jerome Bonaparte, visited President Lincoln. The King of the Sandwich Islands and the Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, were guests of President Grant, and two distinguished foreign ladies, the Infanta Eulalie, of Spain, and Queen Emma of Hawaii, were guests of Presidents Cleveland and Johnson.

Some details of the visits of these and other notable foreigners who stayed at the White House will be found in this chapter, together with mention of the visits of others no less honored by our Presidents.

President Roosevelt's Titled Visitors

Theodore Roosevelt has entertained a great number of royal and titled guests at the White House, including the Duke of the Abruzzi, who is a relative of the King of Italy, and who, at this writing, is reported to be engaged to marry the daughter of a United States Senator. Then there was the Crown Prince of Sweden, and the Rev. Charles Wagner, author of *The Simple Life*, Lord Curzon and others.

Perhaps the most distinguished of President Roosevelt's royal visitors, was Prince Henry of Prussia, brother of the German Emperor. He paid a visit to the White House on the afternoon of February 24, 1902. On arrival at the railroad station he was met by Secretary of State Hay and by Admiral Evans, with whom he drove to the White House. He was received by President Roosevelt in the Blue Parlor, and an interesting incident in connection with his presentation to the President was that he introduced himself to our Chief Executive, there being no one in Washington of a rank high enough to introduce a man of the rank of a German Prince of the blood royal.

From the Blue Parlor the Prince was led by President Roosevelt to the Green Room, where he met the ladies of Mr. Roosevelt's family. The call was entirely one of ceremony. That evening, however, a dinner was given at the White House in honor of Prince Henry, the banquet taking place in the East Room instead of, as usual, in the State Dining-room, in order the better to accommodate the great number of invited guests. Thousands of electric lights added to the brilliance of the scene, these lights being arranged in the form of all sorts of naval appurtenances of a ship of war, such as anchors, ropes, canopies, etc. No ladies were present. The *menu* was one that was copied in the press of the country as being of exceptional merit in the eyes of the guest of honor.

President Tyler's Titled Guest

A foreign and titled visitor of note, who visited the White House during the administration of President John Tyler, was the Prince de Joinville, a son of Louis Philippe of France. This young man had gained distinction for bringing the body of Napoleon Bonaparte home to France from the island of St. Helena. His age at the time of his visit here was only twenty-three, yet the whole nation honored him, while the President of the United States accorded him special honors, as the following account, written by an eye-witness of the ceremonies at the

White House, Mrs. Fremont, daughter of Senator Benton, of Missouri, will show:

"President Tyler gave for Prince de Joinville not only the official dinner of ceremony, but a ball also. It was said there was Cabinet remonstrance against dancing in the White House as a 'want of dignity', but Mr. Tyler rightly thought a dance would best please a young navy man and a Frenchman, and we had, therefore, a charming and unusually brilliant ball. All our army and navy officers were in uniform as the Prince and his suite wore theirs, and, for the son of a King, the Diplomatic Corps were in full court dress. Mrs. Tyler was an invalid, and saw only her old friends; but Mrs. Robert Tyler, the wife of the eldest son, was every way fitted to be the lady of the White House. From both her parents, especially her witty and beautiful mother, she had society qualifications and tact, while the President's youngest daughter was beautiful as well as gentle and pleasant.

"Mr. Webster as Secretary of State, was next to the President, the chief person. For fine appearance, for complete fitness for that representative position, both Mrs. Webster and himself have never been surpassed.

"The Prince was tall and fine-looking, and Miss Tyler and himself opened the ball, while those of us who knew French well were assigned to his officers.

"We had remained in the Oval reception-room until the company was assembled, and then, the President leading, the whole foreign party were taken through all the drawing-rooms, ending by our taking places for the *Quadrille d'honneur* in the East Room; that ceremony over, dancing became general."

A Bonaparte Entertained by Lincoln

Another titled visitor from France, one entertained by President Lincoln, was Prince Napoleon Bonaparte, son of Jerome Bonaparte. Of his visit to the White House, the newspapers of the time said:

"He called on the President at twelve o'clock, and was duly

presented by the Secretary of State. The President received the Prince with marked courtesy, and welcomed him to the country in a few simple but hearty words of compliment. Without seeking, he said, to attach to this flattering visit of one so closely allied to the French throne, at this solemn crisis of the country's history, an undue importance, he could but feel that his presence at the Capital was a guarantee of the friendly interest and generous sympathy of the French Government.

"The Prince listened with deep interest to the informal address of the President, and replied with brevity and much feeling. He dined at the White House that evening. As the Prince travels *incognito,* the dinner was quite *en famille.* There were twenty-seven persons present. The party was composed of the President and the Presidential family, Mrs. Lincoln, Mrs. Grimsley, Mr. Edwards, Mr. R. T. Lincoln, Mr. Meconkey and Messieurs Nicolay and Hay, the private secretaries of the President."

Grant Receives the King of the Sandwich Islands

Doorkeeper Pendel tells of the visit at the White House of the King of the Sandwich Islands. His Majesty was the guest of President Grant, at a State dinner. Mr. Pendel informs us that the King sat on the south side of the table in the State dining-room. The King had three valets, the chief one being his cup-bearer. Those men, all three of them, stood at the King's back. The chief valet, or cup-bearer, as the courses were served, would take the dishes and pass them to the King. All three of these men wore regalias, in the shape of ladies' "Bertha capes."

Grand Duke Alexis Visits Grant

The Grand Duke Alexis, the third son of the Czar Alexander, of Russia, visited the White House in November, 1871, and was received with great ceremony by President Grant. Again we cannot do better than quote the newspaper despatches of the time, in which it was stated that:

"Long before one o'clock, a throng of people had congregated upon the portico to witness the arrival. Many ladies were present, but with the exception of the representatives of the Press, no one was admitted to the ante-room through which the Grand Duke and suite would pass to the Blue Parlor, where the reception by the President took place. Soon after twelve o'clock the members of the Cabinet with their wives who had invitations to be present, began to arrive, the first being Secretary and Mrs. Delano, followed at short intervals by the Attorney-General and Mrs. Akerman, Secretary Boutwell and Secretary Robeson. At one o'clock, the excitement by the throng outside betokened the arrival of the Imperial visitor, and the doors of the mansion were thrown wide open. As they alighted from the carriages, a hearty cheer went up from those assembled on the portico, the Grand Duke acknowledging the salutation by turning, when he reached the door, and removing his cap. He entered the ante-room in company with Minister Catacazy and Admiral Poisset, followed by the other members of the suite. They were immediately ushered into the parlors, and the President, with Secretary Fish, Postmaster-General Creswell, Generals Porter, Babcock and Dent, and Marshal Sharpe, came downstairs from the Executive office, and, passing through the anterooms, proceeded to the reception parlor where the ceremonies took place.

"Minister Catacazy first presented the Grand Duke to the President, and they shook hands. The Duke said it afforded him much pleasure to meet the chief of the nation with whom his own was on intimate terms of friendship, and the President cordially welcomed him and expressed the hope that his sojourn in this country would be both pleasant and gratifying. The Duke then presented the members of his suite to the President. The President in turn presented the members of his Cabinet and his official attendants, Generals Porter, Dent and Babcock to the Duke. After the introductions here were concluded, the President escorted the Grand Duke to the Red Parlor, where Secretary Fish presented him to the ladies, viz.: Mrs.

Grant and Miss Nellie Grant, Mrs. Akerman, Mrs. Delano, Mrs. Sharpe, Miss Bessie Sharpe and also to Mr. Dent, the father of Mrs. Grant.

"The other part of the company followed into the Red Parlor, where a brief but general conversation took place among all the parties, the Duke addressing himself especially to Mrs. Grant. The interview lasted only fifteen minutes. The Grand Duke walked in front, as on entering, and was cheered by the crowd outside as he reached the portico. He and Minister Catacazy and Admiral Poisset took seats in the same carriage—an open one. The Duke lifted his cap as the carriage drove from the premises, and the suite in carriages followed, all returning to Minister Catacazy's residence. The parlors of the Executive Mansion where the Grand Duke was received were luxuriantly decorated with flowers culled in the conservatory attached to the premises.

"The Duke wore a uniform of blue cloth, short frock coat with gold epaulets, a light blue sash over his shoulder and a sword. He removed his *chapeau* immediately upon entering the door. Minister Catacazy wore his Court uniform, heavily trimmed with gold lace. The members of the Duke's suite all wore full uniforms, elaborately slashed and decorated according to their respective rank. The President and members of his Cabinet were in full dress suits. Mrs. Delano was dressed in black velvet, a black lace shawl and pink ribbon headdress. Mrs. Akerman was dressed in black silk with a train and a bonnet with maroon trimming. Mrs. Grant was assisted by Miss Nellie, Mrs. Sharpe and Miss Bessie Sharpe, and the ladies before mentioned. Mrs. Grant and the two young ladies, her daughter and Miss Sharpe were dressed in *demi-toilette*, black silk with point lace collar and sleeves and bright-colored ribbons. Mrs. Sharpe wore a pale green silk with train."

Queen of Hawaii Guest of President Johnson

In 1866, Queen Emma, of Hawaii, while making a trip around the world, visited Washington, and was received at the



THE WHITE HOUSE AS IT IS TO-DAY

White House by President Johnson. She was the widow of King Kamehameha IV. The President received her and her suite at the White House, a peculiar feature of the entertainment being that the White House was that evening thrown open to the public that all who wished might enter and look at them.

The Queen was introduced to all the ladies of President Johnson's family, and altogether every possible courtesy was paid to the guest from the then unimportant islands of the Pacific. She wore, at the dinner, a low cut gown of black silk with a mauve ribbon at her throat, and ornaments consisting of a diamond brooch and a necklace of jet. A tiara of jet crowned her head, to which was attached a white veil of finest lace.

The Infanta Eulalie Received by President Cleveland

In May, 1893, the Infanta Eulalie, of Spain, member of the royal family, was received at the White House as the guest of President and Mrs. Cleveland. Nineteen Spanish nobles accompanied the Infanta and many of the suite were present at the State dinner given the Princess at the White House. The dinner was served in the East Room, as was the case years later when Prince Henry, of Prussia, dined with President Roosevelt—in order to make room for the large number of persons present. The Infanta was accompanied by her husband, and together they represented Spain at the World's Fair at Chicago.

Doorkeeper Pendel, in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House,* gives further facts in relation to the visit of this member of the royal house of Spain, in which we are told that upon arriving in this country she was chaperoned by one of our naval officers, Captain Davis. When she arrived at Washington she was met at the depot by the Secretary to the President, Mr. Henry T. Thurber, with the President's carriage, drawn by four horses, and escorted by a troop of cavalry from Fort Myer. It was Troop B, of the Fourth, the late General Lawton's troop.

The Princess was driven to the Arlington Hotel, where she remained while in the city. Soon after her arrival at the Arlington the Princess called at the Executive Mansion and paid her respects to the President and Mrs. Cleveland, who, later in the day, returned the Princess' visit.

The President gave a dinner in honor of the Princess, May 26, 1893. Upon the arrival of the guests, they were escorted to the library to lay aside their wraps, and then to the East Room to meet the President and Mrs. Cleveland. The Princess arrived a little late and Mr. Pendel, the doorkeeper, says that through the thoughtfulness of Mr. R. C. Mitchell, one of the ushers, the Princess' wrap was taken in charge at the entrance to the Red Room, which saved her the trouble of going to the library. "To the surprise of everybody the Princess walked directly into the East Room as if that were part of the programme." Some of the officials were awaiting her arrival on the second floor, whence she was to be escorted to the East Room and presented to the President. These officials were "very much surprised and chagrined" when they learned that the Princess had gone to the East Room, unaccompanied except by her husband, and presented herself to the President and Mrs. Cleveland. The President noticed the Princess coming into the East Room, and, grasping the situation at a glance, very gracefully walked toward the Princess and received her with extended hand and a very gracious smile. Dinner was then served.

CHAPTER XL

Prince of Wales and General Lafayette

PROBABLY the highest ranking royal visitor that ever entered the White House was the Prince of Wales, now King Edward VII., of England. In the autumn of 1860, the Prince arrived in Washington, and spent a week at the White House as the guest of President Buchanan. He was entertained with honors of a kind never before lavished upon a guest of the nation. For all this elaborate entertainment, which cost President Buchanan a large sum, the host of the White House refused to be reimbursed by Congress, though a liberal sum was proffered by that body for the purpose.

The Prince was accompanied by a very large suite, but owing to the limited accommodations of the White House, all but a very few of the suite were obliged to lodge at the British Embassy, as the guest of Lord Lyons, the British Minister. The Prince traveled *incognito,* in the sense that he took the rank of Baron, and was called for the time being, Baron Renfrew.

Prince of Wales Guest of President Buchanan

Of the Prince's formal reception at the White House, various correspondents of the time, from New York and elsewhere, wrote:

"The morning papers announced a Presidential reception for twelve o'clock. Long before that hour a motley crowd assembled before closed doors. Shortly before noon the doors opened, and the rush began. Mr. Buchanan, the Prince, Lord Lyons, the Duke of Newcastle, Earl St. Germains and General

Bruce stood in that order at the back of the East Room. Into the room hurried, pell-mell, ladies, gentlemen, officers, workmen, children and nurses.

"The Royal party have certainly seen Democracy unshackled for once. All bowed to the Prince, and the Prince returned their salutations. The President shook hands with everybody and hurried them along as quickly as possible. The rush at the doors was terrible. People clambered in and jumped out of the windows, and confusion reigned. The band played well. Finally the Prince retired from the reception-room to an upper window and was cheered most heartily.

"At his reception at the White House, the Prince dressed in the usual blue coat and gray pants, and with ungloved hands, stood upon the right of the President, and Lord Lyons stood near the Prince. As each person passed, the President shook hands with his customary urbanity, and the Prince bowed his head as usual. Several ladies succeeded in shaking his hand, however.

"By way of preparation for dinner, the Prince played a game of ten-pins in the gymnasium of a school for girls, whither he went with Miss Lane (President Buchanan's niece) and Mrs. Secretary Thompson.

"A large number of Miss Lane's personal friends were invited to witness the fireworks from the windows of the White House. The Prince was in high spirits all the evening and made himself agreeable to many a fair *dame*, not alone by reason of his title, but because he developed himself for the first time as a gallant and gay young gentleman, who seemed desirous of pleasing."

Details of His Highness's Reception

Another correspondent later wrote of the Prince's visit, thus:

"That visit was made at the instance of President Buchanan, who, through Queen Victoria, invited the young Prince to extend his tour through Canada to the United States. Both

President Buchanan and his niece, Miss Harriet Lane, had met the Prince, Mr. Buchanan having been United States Minister at the Court of St. James during the administration of President Pierce, and Miss Lane having lived in London with him. Queen Victoria, always kindness to American girls at the American Legation, was particularly so to the beautiful Miss Lane from the time of her presentation at Court.

"When the Prince's visit was decided upon, Miss Lane made ready for it, and though it was summer time and Washington was not altogether as pleasant as could have been desired, the Prince greatly enjoyed his visit, and he and his suite declared that their stay of one week at the White House, was the pleasantest part of their Western trip. President Buchanan, who was a bachelor, delighted in the companionship of the young, and he heartily enjoyed playing host for the nation to the son of Queen Victoria.

"This visit was the first an heir apparent of England had made to this country, and everything possible was done to make him feel warmth and sincerity of the welcome accorded him. He rode and walked in and about Washington, visiting everything of interest, and making himself entirely at home everywhere. Full of life and fond of pleasure, he wanted to have a good time, and to help others to enjoy themselves.

"And incidentally, the people were pleased that their President and his beautiful kinswoman did the honors so well.

"The Prince remained at the White House for a week, and during his stay he went with the President and Miss Lane and a large party of gusts to Mount Vernon to visit the tomb of Washington.

"He won the hearts of the American people on that visit by the homage he paid to the memory of Washington. As the Presidential party approached the tomb, the sarcophagus that contained the ashes of Washington came into view. Instantly the Prince uncovered, and as he reached the iron gateway he knelt down in silence and gazed into the interior. All stood about him in silence and with bowed, uncovered heads. The

incident was a perfectly natural one, and the Prince impressed all who saw his conduct as a manly gentleman and one possessed of a generous and amiable character. When it became known in Washington that the Prince had journeyed to Mount Vernon to show reverence to the memory of Washington, the people followed him in the streets and cheered him whenever he appeared."

General Lafayette, Guest of President J. Q. Adams

During the administration of President John Quincy Adams, a distinguished foreign visitor in the person of General Lafayette, came to the White House as the guest of the President, and spent several weeks in the mansion. That was in 1825. Lafayette was present at Bunker Hill when Webster made his oration: "Fortunate, fortunate man!" he addressed him, "with what measure of devotion will you not thank God for the circumstances of your extraordinary life. Heaven saw fit to ordain that the electric spark of liberty should be conducted through you, from the new world to the old; and we have long ago received it in charge from our fathers, to cherish your name and your virtues."

Congress voted General Lafayette two hundred thousand dollars and twenty-four thousand acres of land, during the time of his visit.

On the day on which he was to bid farewell to America, September 7, 1825, a general holiday was proclaimed in Washington. The men of highest rank in the Government met at the White House, to be present at the final reception. About twelve o'clock, it is recorded, the officers of the general Government civil, military and naval, together with the authorities of Washington, Georgetown and Alexandria, with multitudes of citizens and strangers, assembled in the President's house. Lafayette entered the great hall in silence, leaning on the Marshal of the District and one of the sons of the President. Mr. Adams then addressed Lafayette with these words:

"At the painful moment of parting from you, we take comfort in the thought, that wherever you may be, to the last pulsation of your heart, our country will ever be present to your affections; and a cheering consolation assures us that we are not called to sorrow, most of all, that we shall see your face no more. We shall indulge the pleasing anticipation of beholding our friend again. In the meantime, speaking in the name of the whole people of the United States, and at a loss only for language to give utterance to that feeling of attachment with which the heart of the nation beats, as beats the heart of one man—I bid you a reluctant and affectionate farewell!"

Lafayette replied with a happy speech, very tender and sympathetic. At the close he burst out with this exclamation:

"God bless you, sir, and all who surround us. God bless the American people, each of their States, and the Federal Government. Accept this patriotic farewell of an overflowing heart. Such will be its last throb when it ceases to beat."

As the last sentence of farewell was pronounced Lafayette advanced and took President Adams in his arms, while tears poured down his venerable cheeks. Retiring a few paces, he was overcome by his feelings, and again returned, and, falling on the neck of Mr. Adams, exclaimed in broken accents, "God bless you!" It was a scene at once solemn and moving.

CHAPTER XLI

When Diplomats Pay Their Respects

ONE of the most important duties of a President and his wife is that of receiving the accredited Ministers and Ambassadors representing foreign nations and rulers. Every courtesy is paid to these diplomats from abroad; an ambassador being entitled to the courtesies which would be paid to the Kings, Queens or Presidents whom they represent. They are always present at the great New Year's reception, and a special reception is given to the Diplomatic Corps as a body, at the White House, once during each winter.

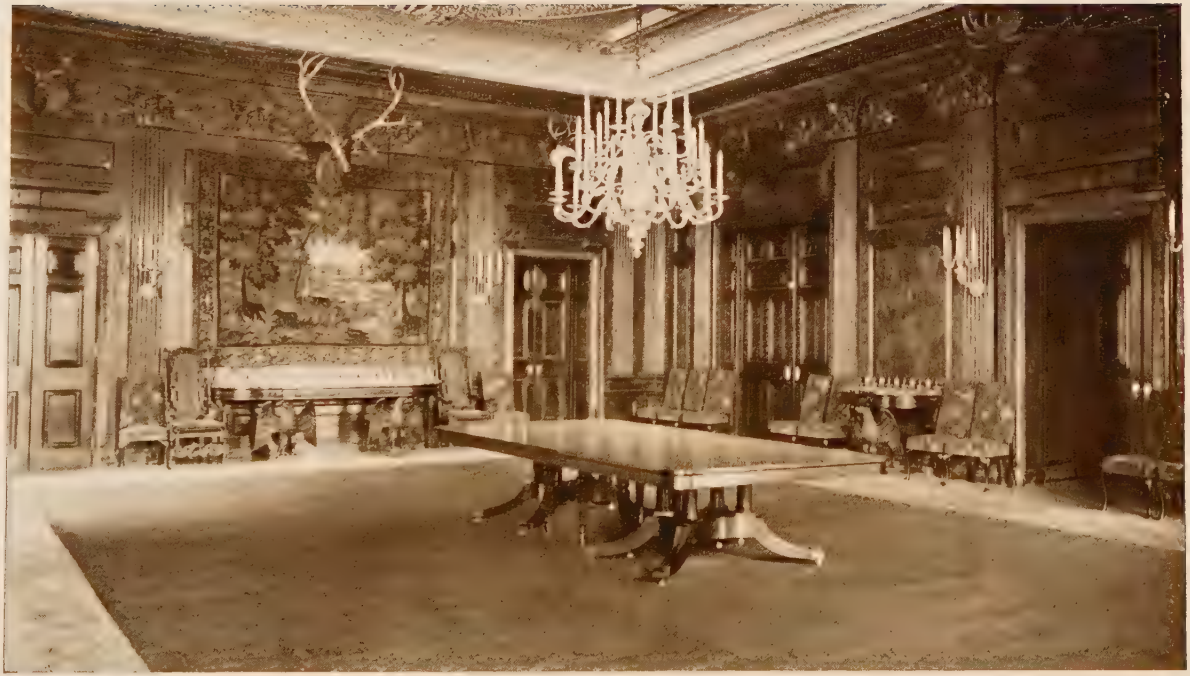
On the occasions when the diplomats from the whole world come to the White House in full dress, we are told that newly appointed doorkeepers and attendants get quite bewildered and dazed by the magnificent array of uniforms and sometimes make amusing mistakes in identifying the different ministers. A lady asked one of them the nationality of a certain diplomat in superb attire.

"That, madam, is the Austrian Minister from Australia," was the reply.

Receiving a Newly Arrived Foreign Envoy

When a new minister comes to Washington he announces his arrival to the Secretary of State, who arranges as soon as possible for his formal presentation to the President, the minister and his suite being always accompanied and introduced by the Secretary of State on this occasion.

As an illustration of the ceremony attending the reception of a new foreign diplomat by a President of the United States,



THE SPACIOUS AND IMPOSING STATE DINING ROOM

we may cite the case of the presentation of the new Ambassador from Mexico, Señor Enrique Creel, by President Roosevelt, in the last year of Mr. Roosevelt's Administration. In the first place, a White House carriage was sent to the Mexican Embassy to convey Señor Creel to the Executive Mansion, where President Roosevelt received him in the Blue Parlor. An account of the proceeding published at the time states that the Ambassador, speaking in Spanish, made a few formal remarks. He expressed his feeling of appreciation that he had been honored by his government in being made its representative to this country and spoke of his high personal regard for the people of the United States.

In reply, President Roosevelt spoke of his gratification to welcome the Ambassador and of his regret because of the ill-health of his predecessor. The President assured the Ambassador of the good-will of this country toward Mexico, and said that Señor Creel would have the co-operation of the United States in his mission of bringing the two countries closer together.

In concluding his remarks the President requested the Ambassador to convey to the President of Mexico the wishes of the President, expressed for himself as well as for the Government and the people, for his personal well-being and for the happiness and good fortune of his country and countrymen.

One very notable predecessor of Señor Creel, by the way, was Señor Romero, who for many years represented Mexico at our National Capital. Señor Romero was a man of high ability in many spheres. His official life dated back to the 50's, and for nearly half a century he knew all the prominent men who made history at Washington. Between General Grant and Señor Romero there existed a warm friendship, and the Mexican Minister was among the first to go to General Grant's aid, when financial trouble overtook him.

Receiving the First Foreign Minister

In connection with the reception of foreign diplomats by the President of the United States, it is of interest to note the

plans made by President George Washington for the elaborate ceremony attending the presentation of the first Foreign Minister ever sent to this country. The following is the official copy of the formalities "to be observed in introducing M. Gérard, Minister Plenipotentiary from the Court of France," 1778:

"At the time he is to receive his audience, the two members of Congress (who are to act as his escort) shall again wait upon him in a coach belonging to the States; and the person first named of the two shall return with the Minister Plenipotentiary or Envoy in the coach, giving the Minister the right hand, and placing himself on his left, with the other member on the front seat. When the Minister Plenipotentiary or Envoy is arrived at the door of the Congress Hall, he shall be introduced to his chair by the two members, who shall stand at his left hand. Then the member first named shall present and announce him to the President and the House; whereupon he shall bow to the President and the Congress, and they to him. He and the President shall again bow unto each other, and be seated, after which the House shall sit down. Having spoken and been answered the Minister and President shall bow to each other, at which time the House shall bow, and then he shall be conducted home in the manner in which he was brought to the House."

Annual Grand Reception to the Diplomatic Corps

There are only two occasions, it is recorded, when one can see the diplomats in a body, and in their full glory—on New Year's Day, and at the annual reception given them by the President, when all the Ambassadors and Ministers, attended by their respective secretaries, military *attachés,* etc., appear in full court dress. "It is a very splendid and imposing sight"—the gorgeous uniforms, the gold lace, the glittering orders and decorations with their brilliant ribbons, and the beautiful, picturesque costumes of the Chinese and Koreans. "The Blue Room at the White House looks like a scene on the stage as

the *corps diplomatique* files in, headed by ranking Ambassador, each member making a queer little bow to the President and Mrs. Roosevelt, all bringing their heels together with a jerk and a click as they bend forward and shake hands. The most democratic of American citizens is fascinated in spite of himself as his eye takes in the gorgeous mass of color."

To this information, Waldon Fawcett, a well-known Washington correspondent adds that the special reception which the President tenders annually to the Diplomatic Corps, brings out the showiest court costumes in the wardrobes of the distinguished foreigners.

Mr. Fawcett then proceeds to describe the brilliant uniforms worn by the foreign diplomats at these receptions, with details as follows:

"The representatives of our sister republic, France, are provided with far more imposing court-dress than are the officials in the diplomatic service of the United States. The French Ambassador, who was here in McKinley's time, and all the members of his staff who served in Washington during the Spanish-American War, were adorned with the superb decoration of the Order of Isabella, presented by the Queen Regent of Spain in acknowledgment of their good offices in effecting peace.

"Dazzling as are the uniforms of the Europeans, and the diplomats from South and Central America, however, they were outshone in a measure by the elaborate attire of the courtiers from the Orient. At the head of this contingent stands Wu Ting Fang, the famous Chinese Minister. His favorite garment for State ceremonials in a dress of purple silk, trimmed with white fur, over which he wears a heavy silken, fur-trimmed cloak. His costume represents the acme of magnificence in one direction, just as the British Ambassador's coat of scarlet, with gold collar, frogs and slashes, does in another. A distinguishing characteristic of Minister Wu's costume is an immense diamond which he wears in the front of his silk turban. The able representative of the Celestial Empire tells

most humorously of his fright when on one occasion he missed the precious stone, only to discover after a terrified search that he had reversed his turban in donning it. The members of the Chinese Legation are the only servitors of the nations at Washington who do not carry the regulation dress-sword."

Annual Dinner for the Envoys of All Nations

A dinner is given at least once every season to the representatives of all nations, at the White House. One such dinner given in Cleveland's term, one typical of all such occasions, is described in the press of that day:

"The company was unusually large, even for a dinner to the Diplomatic Corps. But the occurrence of particular interest was the presence of the wife of the Minister of China. It was the first time in the history of the Chinese Legation at Washington that the wife of a Minister has crossed the threshold of the White House. A week ago Mme. Yang Yu called privately on Mrs. Cleveland, to whom she was presented by Mrs. Gresham. This evening she made her *début*, so to speak, in official society. To say that her personal appearance and bearing were something of a revelation would best express the interest and admiration which the fair young celestial excited in the other guests. Mme. Yang Yu apparently is not more than twenty. She has a tall slender figure, delicate regular features, clear, olive complexion, a bright color in her cheeks, and large, lustrous dark eyes. Added to this are a grace and youthful dignity. Altogether Mrs. Yang Yu is a beautiful woman. It is plain that the minister is proud of his young wife, and that he enjoyed the admiration she received this evening."

Visit of the First Japanese Embassy

One of the greatest events of President Buchanan's administration, in connection with the diplomatic corps at Washington, was the arrival in Washington of the first Japanese Embassy and the reception of its members by the Chief Execu-



THE EAST ROOM DECORATED FOR PUBLIC FUNCTIONS

tive. This occurred in 1860, in May, and marked the beginning of the diplomatic relations between the United States and Japan which have since continued on an uninterrupted friendly basis.

The Ambassadors made their headquarters at Willard's Hotel, where they remained for thirty days. All the members of the Embassy were of very high rank in the realm of the Mikado. They numbered in all about sixty, and brought a great many presents of value to the President.

These distinguished Japanese nobles and gentlemen, on the day of their presentation to the President, were escorted to the White House by soldiers, sailors, marines and police, the members of the Embassy riding in carriages provided by Congress. May 17 was the date of their presentation—which took place in the East Room and in the presence of a large assemblage of distinguished officials of the Government.

In their eagerness to see the strangely garbed Envoys, both ladies and gentlemen climbed on tables and chairs. The Washington correspondents sent out messages telling of the remarkable ceremonies of that day, in which occur these statements:

"At an early hour of the morning several Japanese officials, accompanied by one of the Commissioners made their appearance at the White House, and asked to be put in possession of the apartments assigned to them, which was accordingly done, and they remained there until the arrival of the Ambassadors and suite. When the latter arrived, they were ushered into the Blue Room, the subordinate officials into the Red Room, and the servants, fifty in number, ranged themselves in the most perfect military order. When the folding-doors of the East Room opened, the view down the hall was picturesque in the extreme.

"On their first presentation they regarded themselves as the immediate representatives of the Tycoon, and approached the President in profound silence, bowing three times as they advanced, and after pausing a moment retired, with a like

number of bows and passed again into the Blue Room. After an interval they again appeared, but this time in the character of Ambassadors, bearing with them the autograph letter of the Tycoon to the President and advancing again, with three bows as before, they presented the letter.

"When the Ambassadors had finally retired, and the folding-doors had been closed, an interesting ceremony took place in the ordinary reception-room of the White House, which, at the request of the Ambassadors, was made strictly private. They had requested to be presented to Miss Lane and the ladies of the Cabinet. These ladies were assembled accordingly and the Ambassadors were presented to each of them in turn."

In speaking of the matter, President Buchanan himself said:

"They never speak to me without calling me Emperor and his Majesty, and are the most particular people about what they should do. Everything was written down for them, stating the course they were to take, the number of bows they were to make, and all that, before they left Japan. They can't understand me at all. You know they were here in front to hear the band on Saturday. Well, I went down the steps to speak to some of my friends that I saw, and they could not understand that at all. To think that I—Emperor of the United States—should go down among and shake hands with the people astonished them wonderfully. Oh no! they couldn't understand that at all, so unlike anything in their country. They take notes of everything. They've got down a long description of how I looked when they had the reception, and everything they've seen—nothing escapes them. They're always sketching and taking notes of things. They're very proud, too, I can see; they bow very low, but they wont do more than is prescribed for them in their instructions."

Korean and Turkish Diplomats at the White House

When the Koreans arrived in Washington during President Arthur's Administration they created a great sensation, espe-

cially at evening parties at the White House, where they "appeared in tall hats with steeple crowns—like old Mother Hubbards—and they stood in line against the wall in the White House, like a row of wooden images with perfectly immovable, expressionless faces."

At the diplomatic receptions at the White House the most conspicuous Court uniform is sometimes that of the Turkish Minister. It is heavily embroidered with gold, and with it the Minister wears the national fez. Socially the Turkish Minister usually is popular, whoever he may be, and is seen at all the smart functions. He entertains after the fashion of a bachelor, and his dinners and little suppers have an original flavor that is attractive. He has little resemblance to the conventional idea of a Turk, but is a cosmopolite of broad education and sympathies.

A Famous Russian Minister and His American Wife

One of the most conspicuous figures in diplomatic circles in Washington, for many years, was the Russian Minister, Monsieur Bodisco. He married a young American girl named Harriet Williams, who, as Madame Bodisco, was for twenty-five years the leading figure in all social events at the White House. At the time of her marriage to the Russian Envoy, Madame Bodisco was only sixteen.

Mrs. Fremont, daughter of Senator Benton, of Missouri, an eye-witness of the wedding of the distinguished Russian and the young American girl—(the bride lived in Georgetown, D. C.)—wrote several descriptions of the ceremony, in one of which she says that Monsieur Bodisco "had an eye to theatrical effect on all occasions and particularly so on the occasion of his wedding." Mrs. Fremont was something more than eye-witness at that ceremony; she was one of the bridesmaids, though herself only fourteen years of age at the time. President Van Buren attended the wedding and gave the bride away. The President subsequently gave a dinner at the White House in honor of the bride and groom, which dinner is described by Mrs. Fremont in lively style, thus:

"Here again Bodisco prepared his *tableau.* He gave us our directions, and our little procession crossed that windy hall into the drawing-room. Mr. Van Buren had it, later, somewhat protected by the glass screens that now extend across, but many a cold was taken there after wraps were laid aside.

"We were grouped either side of the bride, our bright white dresses serving as margin and setting to the central figure. This night her dress was of pale green velvet, its long train having a border of embroidery in gold thread not brighter than her yellow hair, and pearls and emeralds were her ornaments.

"Mr. Van Buren brought over from London a fine *chef,* and his dinners were as good and delicate as possible; but his was a formal household—none of the large hospitality of General Jackson, who held it as 'the People's House', and himself as their steward; and still less of the 'open-house' of the Tyler *régime,* where there were many young people who kept to their informal cheery Virginia ways.

"Mr. Van Buren had great tact and knew how to make each person show to advantage. He was also very witty, though he controlled this, knowing its danger to a man in public life."

In President Buchanan's Administration, Madame Bodisco, being now a widow, married a British Army Captain, President Buchanan being present at the ceremony, as described in the chapter on "Brides of the White House."

CHAPTER XLII

Sunday and the Bible at the White House

SUNDAY at the White House has from the beginning always been observed not only as a day of rest, but also as a day on which the Presidents, as the representatives of the active Christians of America, permitted nothing to come to pass within the walls of the mansion that was not thoroughly consistent with the most rigid decorum. Washington always attended divine service on Sunday, and John Adams walked to church rain or shine.

The Bible, too, has always been much in evidence at the White House on Sundays in particular. The singing of hymns, too, and the expression of beliefs embracing the divinity of Christ and a recognition of Christianity as the mightiest factor in the world's civilization, have characterized the record of the day's simple events at the President's official home in Washington.

How Mr. Roosevelt Spends His Sundays

President Roosevelt attends church regularly every Sunday morning, whether at the White House or at his home at Oyster Bay. The rest of the day he spends in those pursuits permitted to a robust and active man, pursuits that are wholly consistent, however, with the approved practices of the most conservative of Christ's followers anywhere in the land. As to the details of the manner in which President Roosevelt spends Sunday, we gain the following information from the press reports of the day:

"Sunday is President Roosevelt's day of rest, although

many people who have been invited to help him in taking his rest are inclined to think his rest and recreation are what would generally be called hard work or violent exercise. Walking and riding are his ways for passing the hours when most other Americans are lolling about. Sunday morning it is walk to church and back again. Sunday afternoon the lure of the woods and green fields is too much to be resisted. If the day be wet and stormy a long walk over the hills in Virginia is the most pleasing form of diversion and rest. If the day be pleasant a ride through Rock Creek Park, often in company with Senator Lodge, Secretary Root and Postmaster-General Meyer, or only one of them, is the form of the exercise.

"He is not a Sabbatarian in the New England sense of the word, nor does he hold to the Continental notion that games on Sunday are all right for the general public, but conceivably any sort of amusement may be all right for persons who by reason of their occupation may be denied the enjoyment of the ordinary forms of amusements at ordinary times."

President McKinley Spent the Day With His Wife

There was something very cheerful and whole-souled about President McKinley's Christianity. He seemed to carry it with him all the time, and he used it on every possible occasion. He did not keep it stored away for use on Sunday when he attended church, but scattered it broadcast during his busy week days at the White House. No visitor could talk with him for any length of time and not perceive him to be an earnest, active Christian, for he showed it continually in his conversation and in his life.

The pastor at the Metropolitan M. E. Church in Washington knew that when the President was not in his pew on Sunday morning something very extraordinary had occurred to demand his presence at the White House. On a few occasions during the war with Spain, when startling news arrived on Sunday from the front, the Cabinet was assembled, but this was a rare occurrence and the President was usually permitted

to make his Sunday a day of absolute rest, and to devote its hours to worship and spiritual exercises.

Mr. McKinley was a very early riser. On Sunday morning, breakfast table at the White House was a pleasant sight. The President himself asked the blessing on the morning meal. Then he and Mrs. McKinley counseled with one another until his time to leave for church. A Cabinet officer or secretary might drop in for a moment, but his business had to be very important indeed to have the President consider it on a Sunday, even for an instant. No mail was opened at the White House on this morning, unless its contents were known to be important.

Sunday was his own particular home day. He and Mrs. McKinley spent it together, and it was indeed a day of rest to them. Before dinner was served they usually stepped out into the White House garden and there found delight in each other's company. Sunday visitors were rare and the family usually sat down alone to this most pleasant meal of all the week.

President McKinley Fond of Singing Hymns

Mr. McKinley, more than any other President, showed a fondness for singing hymns. "On Sabbath evenings during his administration," says a White House employe, "there would often be gatherings of a few friends in the Blue Parlor after dinner, and hymn books would be brought out and then all would join in singing hymns, accompanied by the piano. Frequently when the President returned from church on the Sabbath he would hum the tune of a hymn as I was taking him up in the elevator."

Lincoln Listens Spellbound to a Hymn

Shortly before his death, President Lincoln received, at the White House, some 500 members of that very Christian Commission, some of whose officers were the first to reach the wounded President's side after he was shot at Ford's Theatre

by J. Wilkes Booth. The Christian Commission had been very active in rendering aid to the soldiers during the Civil War, and Mr. Lincoln, on the day in question, January 27, 1865, had invited the members to the White House to thank them for their services. A description of the impressive meeting is described by Mrs. Mary Coffin Johnson, thus:

"There was about Lincoln, as I first saw him standing bareheaded in an open *barouche,* a commanding dignity that made itself felt in spite of his tall, unattractive figure, unpolished appearance and simplicity of manner. That was in front of my door in Cincinnati, a little before the war.

"It was three years later that I again saw the President in Washington, and I was struck by the change in his appearance and his sad, care-worn face.

"Once again I saw him, and this was only two months before his tragic death. It was at a great meeting of the United States Christian Commission in the White House, with many distinguished people present, diplomats, army and navy men—Schuyler Colfax, I remember, J. G. Blaine and Vice-Admiral Farragut.

"The President came in very quietly with his secretary, a member of the Cabinet, and followed by two officers. The commission rose to its feet as he entered, but he slipped into a seat not far from where I was sitting, like a plain man, as he always said he was, and would not go on the platform. Chaplain McCabe—later Bishop McCabe—and A. D. Richardson, who had just reached home after their escape from Libby Prison, mere skeletons and so weak they could hardly stand, told of their experiences. The President listened with close attention, drawing his sleeve over his eyes—he never seemed to have a handkerchief—to wipe away the tears. When thanks were given to the commission for the work it had done among the soldiers the President led it, clapping and stamping with both feet.

"Later, Philip Phillips, a well-known song and hymn writer, who was one of our party, went forward, and, sitting down to

a little organ, sang a new song that had just come out. The President listened spellbound, and when it was finished he sent a note up to Mr. Seward, who was presiding. He wrote:

"Near the close of your meeting you might have that song repeated by Mr. Phillips, but don't say that I called for it.

'LINCOLN.'"

The Great Liberator Quotes the Bible

That Lincoln knew the Bible well, and quoted from the Great Book off-hand, is shown in an unusually interesting story told by Doorkeeper Pendel, in his book on his experiences in the White House, thus:

"One day a man with a very swarthy complexion came in wearing a silk hat and a Prince Albert coat. You would have taken him at first glance for a minister of the Gospel. He commenced finding fault with Mr. Stanton, the great War Secretary, accusing him of not carrying out the order that President Lincoln had given two weeks before to have a certain man liberated from prison who had been sentenced to death, but was pardoned.

"Mr. Lincoln listened patiently to his complaint, and then said, emphatically, 'If it had not been for me, that man would now be in his grave. Now, sir, you claim to be a philanthropist. If you will get your Bible and turn to the thirtieth chapter of Proverbs, the tenth verse, you will read these words: 'Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty'. Whereupon the man got angry and went away. But as he went out, he said: 'There is no such passage in the Bible'. 'Oh, yes', said Mr. Lincoln, 'I think you will find it in the thirtieth chapter of Proverbs, and at the tenth verse'. This was late in the afternoon, and I thought no more of the occurrence.

"Next morning I was at Mr. Lincoln's office door as usual, about eight o'clock, and heard some one calling out: 'Oh, Pendleton! I say, Pendleton, come in here'. When I went inside Mr. Lincoln said to me, 'Wait a moment'. He stepped quickly

into the private part of the house, through what is the Cabinet Room, but which was then used as a waiting room, and soon reappeared with his Bible in his hand. He then sat down and read to me that identical passage he had quoted to the philanthropist, and sure enough it was found to be in the thirtieth chapter of Proverbs, and at the tenth verse.

"In those days I was not much of a Bible reader. But in 1865 I decided that all-important question whether or not I should be a follower of the Lord Jesus. I commenced reading a little old Bible that I had bought at a second-hand store, and which had belonged to an old soldier. After this I always kept it with me at the White House, and would occupy my odd hours in reading from it. One day I came across the same passage which Mr. Lincoln had quoted to the angry philanthropist. The whole occurrence came back to me, and I thought what a just man was the President. He was not even willing for me to be in doubt as to his correct quotation of a Bible passage, but must needs take his precious time to prove himself right in my eyes. How simple-hearted, yet how truly great a man he was."

Grant Talks on the Bible

General Grant, while President of the United States, gave out a message to the children of America in which he said:

"Hold fast to the Bible as the sheet-anchor of your liberties; write its precepts in your hearts, and practice them in your lives. To the influence of this Book are we indebted for all the progress made in true civilization, and to this we must look as our guide in the future."

How Grant Regretted Sunday Battles

General Horace Porter, once Private Secretary to President Grant, in his reminiscences, tells of Grant's views regarding the keeping of the Seventh Day, thus:

"General Grant rarely spoke of his religious convictions, but had a deep regard for the Christian religion and its institutions.

He was a regular attendant upon the Methodist Episcopal Church at home, and a liberal supporter of the enterprises of all denominations. He expressed regret that so many of the decisive passages in the war must be fought out on Sunday, and tried to avoid this. Nothing was more offensive to him than an attempt to make light of serious matters or to show a disrespect for sacred things."

Cleveland's View of the Bible

About the last thing that fell from the pen of the late Grover Cleveland was an estimate of the Bible. He said: "I very much hope that in sending out this book you will do something to invite more attention among the masses of our people to the study of the New Testament and Bible as a whole. It seems to me that in these days there is an unhappy falling off in our appreciation of the importance of this study. I do not believe, as a people, that we can afford to allow our interest in and veneration for the Bible to abate. I look upon it as the source from which those who study it in spirit and in truth will derive strength of character, a realization of the duty of citizenship and a true apprehension of the power and wisdom and mercy of God."

Cleveland on Christian Citizenship

In one of his addresses, President Cleveland expressed his views of the duties of Christian citizenship as follows:

"The citizen is a better business man if he is a Christian gentleman, and surely business is not the less prosperous and successful if conducted on Christian principles.

"A wholesome religious faith thus inures to the perpetuity, the safety and the prosperity of our Republic, by exacting the due observance of civil law, the preservation of public order, and a proper regard for the rights of all; and thus are its adherents better fitted for good citizenship and confirmed in a sure and steadfast patriotism. It seems to me, too, that the conception of duty to the State which is derived from religious

precept involves a sense of personal responsibility, which is of the greatest value in the operation of the government by the people. It will be a fortunate day for our country when every citizen feels that he has an ever present duty to perform to the State which he cannot escape from or neglect without being false to his religious as well as to his civil allegiance."

CHAPTER XLIII

Church-going of the Presidents

ALL the Presidents, as well as all the members of their families, have been most punctilious in the matter of church-going. George Washington was a zealous member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and rarely ever missed divine service. Regardless of where he was stationed, Washington went to whatsoever sort of church the place afforded, and listened with attention to the preacher no matter what doctrines or beliefs that preacher expressed.

The religion of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson and, in fact, of all the earlier Presidents, was that of the Golden Rule. They all lived as they would have others live, though none believed that a discussion of theology should be brought into the conversation when many persons of various beliefs were present in the drawing-room at the White House.

President Van Buren's church-going is described in an account written by an English traveler, James Buckingham, a member of Parliament, who visited the White House and was entertained by Van Buren over Sunday:

"President Van Buren walked into the church unattended by a single servant, took his place in a pew in which others were sitting besides himself, and retired in the same manner as he came, without being noticed in any other degree than any other member of the congregation, and walking home alone, until joined by one or two personal friends, like any other private gentleman. In taking exercise he usually rides out on horse-back, and is generally unattended."

Mrs. Franklin Pierce, it has been written, although an invalid, bore up bravely under the fatigues of her position. She was very pious, and her scruples in regard to keeping the Sabbath, had an influence upon public life. "Each Sunday morning," we are told, by her historian, "of her four years' stay in the White House, she would request, in her gentle, conciliatory way all the *attachés* of the mansion to go to church."

The White House Churches

More than one-half of the number of Presidents have attended the same church in Washington. Madison was the first President to worship in this quaint, little edifice, and the latest tenant of the White House frequently seen in the "President's pew" is Mrs. Roosevelt. It is St. John's Episcopal Church, situated opposite the White House, on Lafayette Square. A well-known Washington correspondent, Waldon Fawcett, says that this place of worship is known at the National Capital as the "Court Church" because of the large number of Presidents, diplomats and public officials who have been included from time to time in its congregation.

This White House Church is now over a hundred years old, and is one of the historic church edifices of the country and is fraught with interesting associations. So many Chief Magistrates have regularly worshiped there, Mr. Fawcett relates, that for many years a pew has been set aside for the President of the United States. The pew, because of the limited seating capacity of the building, has been occupied for some time past by Secretary Hitchcock of the Interior Department, who surrendered it to the wife of President Roosevelt upon her arrival in Washington.

In this church fourteen Presidents of the United States have worshiped, including every Chief Executive from Madison to Lincoln. The building is simple, old-fashioned and unpretentious in the extreme. It was erected in 1816, and was designed by Benjamin Latrobe, architect of the United States Capitol. The church is in the form of a Latin cross, and is

well-nigh hidden in many places by a profusion of Virginia creeper and English ivy. The original design of the building was in the form of a Grecian cross, but in 1820 it was given its present contour by the addition of a portico, supported by six columns. Save for interior furnishings, the edifice has changed little in appearance in three quarters of a century. The pews are small and covered with red damask, while the altar, with its cross of gold, manifests similar simplicity.

Immediately after the completion of the church, and before any pews had been sold, a committee from the vestry called upon President Madison, and offered him a pew, which he accepted, and thereafter occupied quite regularly. Although all the men who presided over the destinies of the nation, from the time St. John's Church was completed until after the Civil War, were more or less regular attendants at services at the little house of worship opposite the Executive Mansion, not all of them were regular members of the congregation. Enrolled among the latter, however, are the names of James Madison, James Monroe, Martin Van Buren, William Henry Harrison, John Tyler and Zachary Taylor. Two memorial windows in the church perpetuate the record of this membership.

Mrs. Letitia Tyler, first wife of President Tyler, was a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and when she died the rector of St. John's Church, Dr. Hawley, preached the funeral sermon at the Presidential mansion. The funeral of the famous Dolly Madison, widow of President Madison, was held at St. John's Church, a stone's throw from the house in which she died.

Of the later Presidents, Arthur was the most regular attendant at the "Court Church," although most of the other Chief Magistrates of the past third of a century have gone there on special occasions. The late President McKinley once told the rector that it was his custom, when in the White House, to wheel his chair into a position from which he could see the spire of old St. John's, and that the sight invariably soothed and comforted him. One of the last occasions upon

which President McKinley attended services at St. John's, was at the time of the memorial service in honor of the late Queen Victoria.

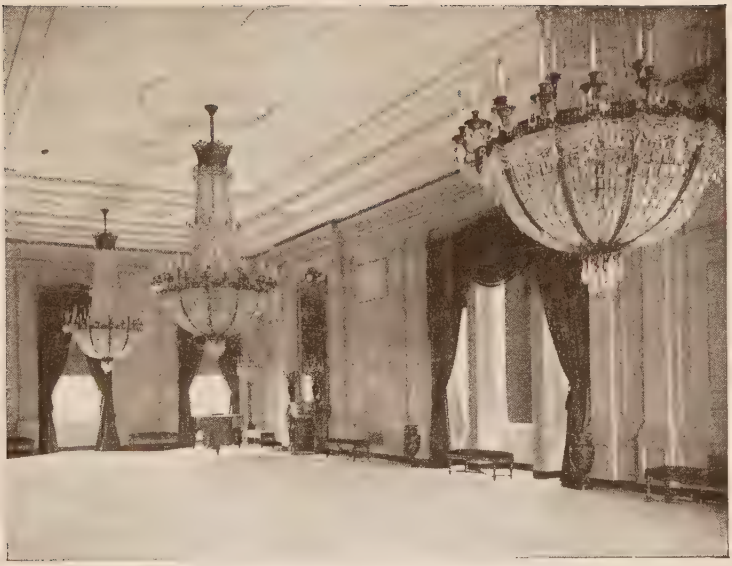
Another Washington Church that has for years had a prominent place in the religious life of Presidents and their families is All Souls. Among its founders was John Quincy Adams, then President of the Nation. Although no Presidents have since attended there, it has had among its members many men of National prominence. John C. Calhoun and William Cranch were among its early attendants.

Among its pastors have been Rev. Jared Sparks, Dr. Orville Dewey, Rev. Samuel Longfellow and Rev. Edward Everett Hale, present Chaplain of the Senate. The present pastor, Rev. U. G. B. Pierce, is believed to be a worthy successor of these godly men.

One feature of the church makes it specially fitting, it is said, as a President's church. The bell in its tower was cast by Paul Revere, one of the men closely identified with the establishment of American liberty. It has sounded on great public occasions since 1822, tolling for Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley.

President Roosevelt at Various Churches

President Roosevelt attends various churches of different denominations—Methodist, Presbyterian, Dutch Reformed—according to where he happens to be, although he has long been a member of the Dutch Reform Church. That he is also a friend of the Episcopal Church, is shown in the fact that he recently presented the old parish church at Williamsburg, Virginia, with a beautiful lectern—in commemoration of the three hundredth anniversary of the permanent establishment of English civilization in America. At Oyster Bay it has been the custom of the President to attend at various times all of the churches in town, and he has been their patron for many years. Mrs. Roosevelt is a communicant of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Roosevelt was the first to contribute in assisting



THE HISTORICALLY FAMOUS EAST ROOM



THE MAIN HALL OF THE WHITE HOUSE

certain other church property at Oyster Bay, and he has given liberal aid to the colored church also.

How President McKinley Worshiped

Every Sunday, promptly at fifteen minutes to eleven the black horses and carriage were at the White House door ready, to take President McKinley to church; promptly at ten minutes to eleven the President stepped into the vehicle. His wife was unfortunately very much of an invalid, consequently he frequently went alone to church, unless one of the Cabinet members accompanied him. Details set forth in *The Rulers of the World at Home,* include these further facts:

Just as the minister was about to announce the opening hymn, the President walked down the aisle of the Metropolitan Church and took his seat in the fourth pew from the front. There was no noise about it, no whispering among the congregation, and no attention was paid to his entrance. He quietly seated himself and bowed his head in prayer. When the hymn was started, the President sang heartily, and from that time forward his heart was in the service. He sang every hymn, read the Psalms, and listened intently to the sermon.

He was one of the most modest of men, however, and would be greatly embarrassed to have the attention of the congregation directed towards him. It was his desire to worship in Washington as he did in Canton, Ohio—just as a private citizen. "I would rather attend some tiny mission, down among the wharves, and be allowed to worship as I wish," he once said, "than come to this large church and be continually conscious of my position. I want to lay aside my position on Sundays, anyway."

When the offering was taken and the ushers passed the plate, the President enclosed his gift in an envelope and dropped it in with the others. When service was over, and the doxology sung, the nearby portion of the congregation remained seated a moment while the President rose and passed out. That seemed to be the only way in which he could escape many who

wished to shake his hand. Before the rest of the congregation was out of the church, he was whirling away to the White House, happy and contented, because for one hour he had been permitted to be just a simple worshiper.

One Sunday morning, drawn by curiosity, a visitor in Washington went to the church where Mr. McKinley was accustomed to worship. It was Communion Sunday morning, and the visitor described his impressions thus: "I watched the President. I watched his face while he sang. I gave close attention to his countenance and attitude during all the opening service, and his interest in the earnest words which were spoken before the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. And after awhile, when William McKinley got up from his place, and went and knelt down at the altar, humbly, with the rest, and reverently took the Communion, and when he arose I saw him quietly wipe away the traces of emotion from his eyes, his whole countenance and attitude showing the deepest religious emotion, I confess to you that I felt a great change coming over myself, and I said to myself, 'A country which has a man like that at the head of affairs is not so badly off after all'."

Four Presidents as Church Members

President Garfield was the only Campbellite among our Presidents. At the age of nineteen he joined the Campbellite Church and became active in all religious movements of his denomination.

President Arthur "generally attended the church right across from the White House, St. John's Episcopal Church. Often in good weather he would walk over and walk back; if it were disagreeable, he would have the carriage ordered and go over in that."

President Benjamin Harrison, like his grandfather, President William Henry Harrison, was a member of the Presbyterian Church. When he died, his funeral service was held at his home church in his home town, Indianapolis, March 16,

1901. And at that altar, where the remains of General Harrison were now confined in a narrow box, he years knelt hand in hand with the bride of his youth, and there plighted his troth. For forty years prior to his death he was a trustee of that little Presbyterian Church.

President Cleveland's father was a Presbyterian minister. When the son was elected President, the Rev. Dr. Sunderland, of the First Presbyterian Church in Washington, determined to make every effort to induce Mr. Cleveland to attend his church. Immediately after the inauguration Dr. Sunderland called upon the President, and the latter agreed to be enrolled among his parishioners. Cleveland was very regular in attendance. Always a large crowd assembled in front of the church to see him entering and leaving. "The crowd," the newspapers tell us, "was amazed to find that when the carriage stopped Cleveland would leave the vehicle and start for the door, while some one else would have to assist Mrs. Cleveland to alight. Then she would hasten after her husband, and, catching up with him, the two would walk up the aisle together to their pew."

How Lincoln Blessed the Churches

President Lincoln was a Presbyterian, but he from time to time attended churches of other denominations and was heartily in sympathy with the work of all of them. When Charles Wagner, author of *The Simple Life,* visited Washington and was a guest of President Roosevelt at the White House, he went to the Presbyterian Church that Lincoln attended, and later described his experience as follows:

"Dr. Radclyffe, pastor of the church that Lincoln used to attend, was to take me for a drive and some sight-seeing about Washington. When he showed me the interior of his church, I noticed that its furnishings had just been renewed. The seats were almost aggressively fresh save one old one remaining among them, that seemed, in its more sombre color, to stand out from the rest; it was the seat of Lincoln."

The late Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage has this to say of Lincoln's attitude toward the churches:

"On my desk, as I make this paragraph, is a letter presented to me by a friend. It is a letter that Lincoln wrote on May 18, 1864. It was written before the days of typewriting, and is in Mr. Lincoln's own penmanship. The Methodist Conference assembled in Baltimore had passed a resolution of encouragement and sent it to Mr. Lincoln, and this is his reply:

"'*Gentlemen:* In response to your address allow me to attest the accuracy of its historical statements: indorse the sentiment it expresses; and thank you in the nation's name for the sure promise it gives. Nobly sustained as the Government has been by all the churches, I would utter nothing which might in the least appear invidious against any. Yet without this it may fairly be said that the Methodist Episcopal Church, not less devoted than the rest, is, by its greater numbers, the most important of all. It is no fault in others that the Methodist Church sends more soldiers to the field, more nurses to the hospital, and more prayers to heaven than any. God bless the Methodist Church—bless all the churches, and blessed be God, who, in this our great trial, giveth us the churches'.

"There is in the chirography of this letter a calmness, a confidence and a clearness which give no suggestion of the horrors through which the country was then passing. Every comma, semicolon and period is in the right place. Abraham Lincoln was a Presbyterian, yet in this letter he especially compliments another denomination, and asks for the divine blessing on all the denominations."

CHAPTER XLIV

Charities of the White House Tenants

CHARITY, as well as piety, has been a marked characteristic of every "First Gentlemen" and every "First Lady" in the White House. In respect to helping others, each President might justly be called a Lord Bountiful, while each lady became in fact known as Lady Bountiful.

President Washington always gave bountifully to the poor and all his gifts were voluntary, for he prided himself on doing his work for the needy ahead of solicitation. Both John Adams and John Quincy Adams were thrifty in the extreme, yet both gave intelligently, if not liberally, to those in distress. Mrs. Dolly Madison, though so fond of social festivities, set apart certain mornings for visits to the poor, and continued the custom even after she left the White House.

Whenever Mrs. Grant heard of any one in distress, she not only helped such person with gifts of money and material necessities, but often she insisted that the distressed man or woman or child be brought to the White House in order that she might personally learn the person's needs. Mrs. Garfield possessed the same kindly traits and was ever ready and eager to succor the needy.

Every day throughout the year President Roosevelt and Mrs. Roosevelt receive more requests for charity than they can possibly grant. The requests for aid that reach the White House to-day are so numerous and so great in the aggregate amount asked for, that if Mr. Roosevelt complied with all requests his year's salary would be consumed in one month.

Yet the busy President Roosevelt finds time and finds it possible to grant many reasonable requests. For instance, here is a story of how Mr. Roosevelt contributed his mite to the charities of London:

At one of the great bazaars held at Albert Hall, Mrs. Henry Siegel donated the most remarkable autograph-book ever offered for public sale. On the first page was the autograph of Queen Alexandra. On the second page was the autograph of President Roosevelt. To get that autograph Mrs. Siegel sent a very long cable message to the President, explaining the whole situation. The answer came back: "With pleasure I send my autograph. But reading your cable delayed the affairs of State fully twenty minutes."

How Mr. Roosevelt Helped the Chinese Famine Sufferers

In the midst of his multitudinous duties, Mr. Roosevelt has found time, too, to consider the sufferings of people in foreign lands, and to contribute to their relief through *The Christian Herald* Famine Fund. A press despatch which appeared at the time of the last great famine in China gave the following facts:

President Roosevelt and Secretary of State Root have each contributed $100 to the Chinese Famine Fund. This fact was brought out in a letter from Secretary Root to Dr. Louis Klopsch, of *The Christian Herald*, which paper has taken a most active part in raising funds for the famine sufferers in China, as well as in previous undertakings of the kind. Secretary Root's letter says:

" 'The President has asked me to say to you that he is much interested in your work to raise funds for the benefit of the sufferers by the present dreadful famine in China. He hopes you will meet with the same success that you have had in similar appeals to the humanity and liberality of our people. As a contribution to the fund he has handed me his check for one hundred dollars, which I enclose, together with a similar check of my own'."

Hayes and Cleveland Performed Kindly Services

Even after leaving the White House many Presidents have performed many kindly acts that made them still more beloved by the people. Hayes and Cleveland were particularly noteworthy in this respect. President Hayes, for example, after refusing to allow his name to be mentioned for a second term, retired in 1881 to private life. He did splendid work in later years along lines of charity, of prison reform.

"During President Hayes' administration," says the White House Doorkeeper, Mr. Pendel, "there was a newspaper man who used to slash into him right and left, through the paper with which he was connected, in the most abusive way. The President did not know who it was at the time, but after he left the White House there was a commission appointed to go and visit the different prisons throughout the United States. I think Mr. Hayes was the president of this commission. He visited quite a number of prisons, and sometimes would talk with the prisoners. One day, while visiting some prison, I do not know where, he got into conversation with a man, a prisoner, who recognized ex-President Hayes, and there he told the ex-President, 'I am the man, sir, who abused you so fearfully in the newspaper, and, General Hayes, I want to ask your pardon and forgiveness, for I did you a great wrong'. What he had been sent to the penitentiary for, I cannot say. The President said to him, 'Do you ever have an opportunity to do any writing in the prison here? If you do, send it to me, and I will have it published in some magazine, and I will send the proceeds to your wife and children to help support them while you are in prison'. The man was taken aback at the ex-President's kindness to him, and I think afterwards Mr. Hayes succeeded in having this man pardoned."

President Cleveland, after leaving the White House, went to Princeton, New Jersey, to live, and there in an unostentatious way, aided many of the poor people, not only with advice, but with cash. One of his friends once said that if a list of his charities were made public it would be a surprise. One of

his *protégés,* was Edward Vroom, a farmer. "Vroom was poor, not a man of affairs, but visionary. Mismanagement of his little farm of sixty acres resulted in heavy mortgages and a threat of foreclosure. Mr. Cleveland heard of his trials. He bought the farm, lifted the mortage, and gave Vroom another start in life."

Mrs. McKinley's Kindly Activities as "First Lady"

A Washington lady who knew Mrs. McKinley intimately, supplies the following facts relating to the kindly acts and Christian practices of one who was at the time of "First Lady" of the land.

One of Mrs. McKinley's most pleasing characteristics, was her perfect sincerity and thoughtfulness for others. No day passed in which she did not do some good for some one. Her friends, who ran in to pay her a morning call, or to have tea with her in the afternoon, were frequently compelled to withhold information of the afflictions of others from their sensitive hostess, because of the latter's liability to worry and thus imperil her own very delicate health. Mrs. McKinley, however, never complained of her own health, even to the ladies who were admitted to the inner chambers of the Executive Mansion. Mrs. McKinley with her own hands, earned considerable sums of money, or its equivalent, for charitable or benevolent purposes. She knitted three thousand five hundred pairs of woolen slippers for invalids and institutions or charities.

"Think of the time and patience required to make so many pairs of slippers," said the friend who told of the incident. "Well, she is always knitting, or embroidering, or doing something that will be of use to others."

Mrs. McKinley's thoughtfulness for others was very marked. She was most solicitous concerning the welfare of all who were around her and whom she met as the hostess of the White House. When sorrow came or affliction of any kind, she never failed to send flowers, and kind, cheering messages

to the suffering ones. She was especially interested in her friends' children. The loss of her own children was to her a source of great grief. She liked to have the little ones come to see her at the White House, and then she chatted lovingly of what might have been, if her own children had lived.

In the Ladies' Aid Society of the Metropolitan Church, she was always one of the most interested helpers. Each Sunday she sent to the church altar flowers from the White House greenhouses, which she had personally picked, and she always had them sent to some poor invalid, to brighten a sick-room, after church service was over. The finest blooms in her conservatories she culled and sent to the sick and the hospitals, sending with them some appetizing dainty from her own kitchen. Every day brought her notes from the thankful and delighted receivers of those pleasing attentions. She told the wife of a Senator that she had knitted with her own fingers 3,000 yarn slippers, every pair of which had been given outright to the poor. She gave from her own personal purse, times without number, to a multitude of good causes. Whenever any charitable fund was started in Washington, the promoters reckoned upon her as an unfailing contributor.

Always at the head of every movement for the advancement of religious work, she often led the work in person. She was all that a Christian wife and mother should be, and commanded the respect, almost the worship, of the other members of the congregation of the Metropolitan M. E. Church. When ill-health and all its self-denial came along, she sorrowfully gave up her work to a certain extent. The doctors said she must have absolute rest and quiet, and Mrs. McKinley reluctantly obeyed their commands. But very often, as she lay in bed at home, her mind was busy with new plans for helping her beloved church, or some new way to aid the poor of the town.

Very much has been said and written of Mrs. McKinley, yet the half of her gentleness and beauty of character has never been told. A personal friend of Mrs. McKinley, Mrs. John A.

Logan, described the gracious lady of the White House, and her charities, thus:

"Mrs. McKinley's greatest charm was her perfect sincerity and thoughtfulness for others. No day passed over her head without her doing something for some one.

"If she hears of an affliction of any kind overtaking any one—no matter how much a stranger—she will immediately order something sent to that person, if nothing more than a bunch of flowers or a cheering message; in some way she conveys her sympathy and good wishes. Her friends endeavor to keep from her knowledge many instances of illness or sorrow, because she immediately makes a personal matter of them, and is untiring in her interest until all is well again.

"No one ever heard her utter a complaint about her own ill-health. She is always bright and cheerful, never in any way alluding to herself, or to the affliction that has held her captive for more than twenty years. Her refined face, sweet smile and tender expression, reflect the spirit of resignation and the loveliness which suffering has wrought. She is interested in everything, with the enthusiasm of the most vigorous women.

"Her busy fingers have wrought much for charity. Some time ago she finished more than three thousand five hundred pairs of knitted slippers for ladies and children, all of which have been given to friends and to charity for invalids. Many of these slippers have been sold for large sums at church and charity fairs.

"It does not require an expert to figure that by her own hands Mrs. McKinley has earned a considerable sum for benevolent purposes. Her example of continuous employment demonstrates that occupation is the surest defense against *ennui* and depression of spirits and morbidness from enforced confinement, most of the time within doors."

Mrs. Hayes Helped the Destitute

A tribute is paid to Mrs. Hayes by one of the employes of the White House, Doorkeeper Pendel, who tells of her char-

ities and of her kindness to White House employes as follows, in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House:*

"Mrs. Hayes was a grand lady, and the White House will never have one to surpass her. After they got settled down and the crowds had left the city, I then had a better opportunity of finding out the character of both of them. And the character of both was beautiful! As she would be going out to breakfast through the upper corridor of a morning how often have I heard her singing a beautiful hymn. How kind-hearted she was. Always had a kind word to say to the humblest employe at the White House. Notes would come to the White House time after time from the destitute and poor wanting help. She would have me come upstairs and see her, and would say, 'Mr. Pendel, here is some money, and here is a note. Take this, and find out where they live, and give it to them'. On one occasion, out on Massachusetts Avenue, there was a young girl, about twenty-two years of age, down with consumption, and Mrs. Hayes said to me, 'Mr. Pendel, I want you to take these oranges up to that young lady and give them to her'. The doorkeepers at the White House fared well, for hardly an evening passed but we were told to go into the parlor, and take the magnificent bouquet that was standing there."

President Arthur's Family Helped Children

President Arthur, being a widower, brought his sister to the White House to preside as "First Lady." She was a widow, Mrs. McElroy, and with her came her two daughters, one a young lady and the other a little girl near the age of the President's own daughter, Nellie Arthur.

The little Nellie Arthur, we are told, was extremely fond of children, especially of poor children. She was an active member of the Guild of the Holy Child, a charitable organization of St. John's Episcopal Church, where her father attended services.

Nellie Arthur became president also of the Christmas Club, a society of school children that arranged a Christmas tree and

dinner for the young sons and daughters of the poor. Many children joined the club, and were honored by having the badge of the order, a blue ribbon, pinned on their breasts by the young daughter of President Arthur.

The President himself, perceiving how deeply interested his little daughter was in the Christmas Club, would sometimes personally attend the annual meetings, and, standing at Nellie's side on the platform, would beam down upon the sea of happy faces and deliver an address appropriate to the occasion.

CHAPTER XLV

Recreations of the Presidents

THE recreations and pastimes of the Presidents have ever been of special interest to the sport-loving American people. In their eagerness to learn of White House events, newspaper readers have never ceased to search for news of the ways and means adopted by the Presidents of the United States to secure recreation, exercise or amusement either in or out-of-doors.

President Roosevelt, as the whole nation knows, is fond of every form of recreation excepting that of automobiling, though horseback riding, walking and tennis are his favorite forms of recreation in Washington, while hunting is the sport he prefers when on his vacations.

George Washington's favorite indoor recreations were confined to billiards and to listening to harp music. His adopted daughter, Eleanor Parke Custis, was a skilful and sympathetic performer on the graceful instrument so favored by President Washington. The favorite outdoor recreation of the "Father of his Country," like that of all his immediate successors in the White House, was riding a horse.

President John Quincy Adams, as we learn from his diary, often spent two of the morning hours swimming in the Potomac. He records the further fact that "my evenings are filled with idleness or at the billiard table." One entry reads:

"July 18, 1826, rose at 5:30 and bathed in river; played billiards from six to seven in the evening." Another entry a year later reads: "I rise generally before five—frequently before four. Write from one to two hours in this diary.

Rode about twelve miles in two hours on horseback, with my son John. Return home about nine; breakfast, and from that time till dinner between five and six, afternoon, am occupied incessantly with visitors, business and reading letters, despatches and newspapers. I spend an hour, sometimes before and sometimes after dinner in the garden and nursery; an hour of drowsiness on a sofa, and two hours of writing in the evening. Retire usually between eleven and midnight."

President Roosevelt's Outdoor Pastimes in Washington

On pleasant afternoons in Washington, President Roosevelt rides one of his favorite horses. On rainy afternoons he walks. A Washington press despatch tells how the President once tramped four miles through a driving snow-storm at night, thus:

"President Roosevelt stole a march last night upon the Secret Service men, and a few minutes after they had departed for their homes, left the White House by a side entrance, and, unaccompanied, walked for an hour and a half through the fast-falling snow.

"The President started toward the Monument, without overcoat, and wearing on his head the broad Rough Rider hat that he uses on his hunting expeditions. He went to the speedway, traversed the driving course several times, and then started toward Georgetown. He walked at least four miles, returning to the White House about 8:30 o'clock his face aglow as the result of his brisk tramp."

How the President takes the lead whenever he is accompanied by young men on his walking expeditions at the National Capital is related by James Creeland, in *Pearson's Magazine.* Mr. Creelman says that Mr. Roosevelt "tries to inflame all his assistants with his own zeal." He wants them to go at things without hesitation and without fear. He wants them to put principle before propriety and to dash on like healthy men who care little about the dirt and blood-stains acquired in an honest fight.

"When Mr. Bacon became Assistant Secretary of State," Mr. Creelman says, "he had a good illustration of the rough symbolism by which Mr. Roosevelt frequently impresses his virile spirit upon his associates. Mr. Bacon is one of the most carefully attired men in the country. He was invited to go for a walk with the President, and, when he appeared, was dressed 'within an inch of his life'. Mr. Pinchot of the Bureau of Forestry also attended."

What followed, Mr. Creelman suggests, was not mere rough play. It was an initiation into the psychology of the Roosevelt Administration.

"After a long walk the party returned along the bank of the Potomac. As night fell they found themselves at the edge of a deep, wide pond lying between them and the White House. Without a moment's hesitation the President put his money and his watch in his hat and plunged into the water, swimming three hundred feet before he reached the opposite shore. Mr. Bacon, in his new suit of clothes and with a tightly rolled umbrella in his hand, was forced to swim across with Mr. Pinchot.

" 'What difference does it make'? said the President, as the three dripping figures started for the White House. 'It was the shortest, quickest way and a wetting does no harm'."

President McKinley's Daily Walks

"President McKinley's favorite exercise was walking. He was, it has been recorded, a rapid and erect walker, and he was frequently seen about the White House grounds or on Connecticut Avenue and Pennsylvania Avenue, walking with his Secretary or one of the members of his Cabinet. He apparently enjoyed the walks exceedingly, and was very punctilious in responding to bows of passers-by. Particularly did he notice workingmen who, knowing this trait, almost invariably lifted their hats to him.

"President McKinley," says one biographer, "was a familiar figure in Washington. Mr. McKinley differed from some of

his predecessors in the democratic frequency of his moving about. He did not immure himself in the White House. He seemed to enjoy seeing and being seen." Almost every pleasant day the President took a walk just as he did when he was a member of the House. His shoulders thrown back so that he could freely breathe the air, his head high and his arms swinging, he strode along as if he enjoyed the exercise and as if he were bound to get every physical benefit from every movement. "Mr. McKinley liked the outdoor air," says another biographer. "He found in it freedom from the daily worry and fret which go with high official place, and he secured inspiration from it. It was partly to his outdoor habit that the President owed the marvelous poise which came to be so marked a trait in his character."

A Washington correspondent of McKinley's time reports the fact that Mr. McKinley's physician "ordered" the President to take daily walks and goes on to say that "in addition to his drives the President will take an hour's walk daily." This does not mean that he will appear more frequently on the streets than heretofore, as the White House grounds afford wide latitude for this kind of exercise.

"After attending church this morning the President, following the advice of his physician, went into the lot back of the White House and passed an hour walking briskly among the beautiful flowers and shrubbery, there being just enough undulation to the ground to give the needed exercise."

Grover Cleveland on the Out-of-Door Life

President Cleveland's favorite sports, indulged when ever he could spare the time from his duties in Washington, were duck-shooting and fishing. It was reported at the time of his residence in the White House that he was a great believer in sleep, and that he snatched a nap whenever he could. On top of this report the following appeared in the press of the country:

"There is a story that when he goes fishing about Gray



THE SIMPLE COLONIAL BLUE ROOM

Gables on these warm days and bites are not as plentiful as they ought to be, Mr. Cleveland will drop off gently into slumber. There is an element of peril in this tendency, however, because one day he sat down on the edge of a grassy bank, cast his line and soon slept deeply. Along came a couple of fishermen, and, as the President is well known by sight there, they became alarmed at sight of him nodding thus on a bank, and they promptly waked him up, fearing that if he slept on much longer he would tumble into the water.

"Very soon the story spread, and by this time it is said to be a regular duty to keep an eye on the President in order that he may meet with no accident, while he sleeps. He has, in fact, met with one mishap already, because a bee stung him on the hand and it swelled considerably.

"Mr. Cleveland is amused rather than otherwise by these alarms, and refuses to allow any hired attendant to perform these offices for him, relying instead upon the company of a stray fisherman. He met a village boy on a recent fishing trip and fished with him for hours. The boy knew perfectly who his companion was, but it made no difference, and the two shared the labor as well as the sport of the day. In this respect Mr. Cleveland is a very successful man in dealing with people."

Mr. Cleveland was one of the hardest workers ever known in the White House, but he believed thoroughly in the beneficial effects of recreation, as we know from his own utterances in which he says:

"Men may accumulate wealth in neglect of the law of recreation, but how infinitely much they will forfeit in the deprivation of wholesome vigor, in the loss of the placid fitness for the quiet joys and comforts of advancing years and in the displacement of contented age by the demon of querulous and premature decrepitude!"

President Jackson Lends His Riding Horse to a Friend

It is related that though President Andrew Jackson loved a horse very much, he loved a friend better. Francis P. Blair,

in his history of the Jackson *régime* at the White House, tells the following tale illustrative of the fact just stated:

"Three young horses were brought from the Hermitage (Jackson's Tennessee home) to Washington. On a beautiful spring day they were to be tried upon a race-course near the city. Early in the morning of that day, Mr. Blair had occasion to visit the President's office, where he found Major Donelson, booted and spurred just about to ride away to the race-course to see what the young horses could do.

" 'Come with us, Blair', said Major Donelson, 'it's a fine day and you'll enjoy it.'

" 'No', said Mr. Blair, 'I can't go to-day. Besides, I've no horse'.

" 'Well, get one from the livery stable'.

" 'Not to-day, Major'.

"The President, who was in the room, busy over some papers, cried out:

" 'Why, Mr. Blair, take my horse. Donelson, order my horse for Mr. Blair'.

" 'The Secretary hesitated, looked confused, and at last stammered out:

" 'Well, Blair, come on, then'.

"They walked out together, and getting to the bottom of the steps, found the General's well-known horse already saddled and bridled.

" 'Why, the General is going himself, then!' exclaimed Mr. Blair.

" 'He was going', said the Major, sorrowfully, 'but he won't go now'.

" 'But let us go back and persuade him'.

" 'It will be of no use', said Major Donelson. 'He had set his heart upon seeing those colts run to-day. But he has now set his heart upon *your* going. I know him, Blair. It will only offend him if we say another word about it. He has made up his mind that you shall go, and that he will not. So, mount'."

CHAPTER XLVI

Presidential Horses, Carriages and Stables

WE READ little about the White House stables, yet many incidents of interest have occurred relating to the horses and carriages of the President as well as in relation to coachmen and grooms.

How are the White House stables maintained? Who pays for the official horses and carriages? Every year Congress makes an appropriation for this purpose, yet the Government does not now and never has provided horses or carriages for the President. The appropriation covers merely the cost of horses for office and secretarial use and of maintaining the stable building and employes necessary to keep it in order. The Presidents have always paid for their own horses and carriages and for the feed for the animals. The Government appropriation, however, in addition to covering the expense of maintaining the stable building, pays for four horses for the Secretary to the President and covers the salary of driver and groom. Three horses for general "office" use are also furnished by the Government.

President Roosevelt's Ten Horses

President Roosevelt's equipment in horses consists of two carriage teams and six riding horses for his family, ten in all. These, together with the four horses for Secretary Loeb and the three office horses, are all the White House stable will hold. In carriages, President Roosevelt has a landau, a brougham, a surrey and a buggy, the latter being for the use of his children.

The livery of all connected with Mr. Roosevelt's stable consists of blue coats, white doeskin trousers, high boots and top hat with red, white and blue cockade. When Mr. Roosevelt goes forth in his carriage, two men are usually "on the box," these being a colored coachman and a colored footman.

Stables of Washington, Arthur and Cleveland

Of all the equipages in which our Presidents have ridden, the most gorgeous were those used by President George Washington. On State occasions Washington drove in a carriage drawn by six horses all brilliantly caparisoned. His coachmen and footmen were dressed in white livery trimmed with orange. The coach was a cream-colored affair with panels decorated by famous artists in the style following that of Louis XVI.

Of the later Presidents, Mr. Arthur probably possessed the finest array of horses and carriages. His landau was painted a dark green trimmed with red. It was drawn by two exquisitely matched horses of dark mahogany color. Silver mountings were conspicuous on the harness. All the lap-robes of the coachmen were decorated with the President's monogram. The one used by the President inside the carriage was of Labrador otter.

President Cleveland's stable was most modest. He possessed only five horses. He provided a victoria for the use of Mrs. Cleveland, but the President himself was most fond of a buggy. In his administration, only three horses for office and secretarial use were provided by the Government, and these were used by Mr. Cleveland's private secretary, Mr. Daniel Lamont.

Mr. McKinley's Traps Attracted Attention

President McKinley walked more than he drove. The result was that, whenever he appeared in a new kind of carriage, the correspondents sent out all sorts of stories concerning the equipage of the President. One despatch of the time reads:

"The President has bought a new trap, which he initiated to-day. It is constructed on the most fashionable lines, is strictly up to date, embodies all that is modern, including rubber tires, meets all the requirements of society folk and, altogether, is the smartest turnout ever owned by a Chief Magistrate of the United States. It is for the exclusive use of Mr. and Mrs. McKinley. There is one seat in front and a single seat behind for the footman.

"The trap was not purchased for the purpose of ostentation, nor because it is stylish, but because it will afford the President more opportunity for outdoor exercise. With this rig he handles the reins himself and thus gets the full benefit of his drives. Mr. McKinley enjoys driving when he guides the horses himself. He is a horseman of no mean ability, as he proved last winter when he drove a spirited span hitched to a cutter.

"With Mrs. McKinley at his side, he thoroughly enjoyed the innovation, and so did she. They took a spin along Connecticut Avenue, the most fashionable thoroughfare in Washington. Coming and going, were traps, carriages and rigs of every description, but none pleased the fastidious eye more than the Presidential turnout.

"The President enjoys his trap the more because Mrs. McKinley can share the pleasure with him. Some months ago he frequently took horseback rides, but he could not have the company of his wife, whose comfort is always his first thought."

A newspaper article of a later date tells of a new carriage used by President McKinley that cost $1,300 and came from a Chicago firm. "The father of the head of the firm was a carriagemaker in Maine nearly half a century ago and constructed President Pierce's carriage."

President Franklin Pierce went riding through Washington in 1852, in the carriage above referred to, an unpretentious one-horse "shay." It was really his chariot of state. It was a two-wheeled affair, built in Norway, Maine, and it was worth in the days of its youth and splendor, just $150. "It is now,"

says a report written some years ago, "in the possession of Mr. C. P. Kimball, of Chicago, at whose father's carriage-factory it was built."

How President Grant Bought His Finest Trotter

President Grant loved a good horse better than all else in the world excepting his family and friends. Even during his term in the White House he never had much money to spare for luxuries, but it seems that he simply could not resist an extravagant desire for a particularly fine pair of driving horses which he happened to see one day in the White House grounds. Senator John P. Jones told the story at the time, as follows:

"A butcher in Washington owned one of the finest driving horses I ever saw, and from the moment Grant clapped his eyes on that proud, high-stepping animal his very soul yearned to possess it. He dared not tell anybody of his desire to own the horse because he feared some overzealous friend or scheming lobbyist would buy it and give it to him. Only to me did he confide this secret of his heart—for such it really was.

"I watched developments with keen interest, confident what the outcome would be in spite of my knowledge that Grant was never harder up than he was just then. Congress had not at that time increased the President's salary from twenty-five thousand dollars to fifty thousand dollars, and Grant actually needed every cent of his salary to make both ends meet. But just as I confidently expected, it wasn't long before Grant bought the butcher's horse. He had to give six hundred dollars for it. The day after the purchase Grant invited Conkling and me to see the horse, though just why he wanted Conkling—who cared nothing at all for horses—to come along I was unable to guess, unless it was that he wanted to get another lecture from the imperious New Yorker for extravagance.

"'Isn't he fine, Jones'?" Grant said to me.

"'I assented'.

"'Don't you think he's magnificent, Conkling'? Grant then exclaimed, stroking the animal's fine mane.

"'I guess he'll do', replied Conkling. 'But how much did you give for him'?

"'Six hundred dollars', responded Grant.

"'Umph'! snapped Conkling. 'All I have got to say is that I would rather have six hundred dollars than the horse'.

"'That's what the butcher thought', said Grant, and he nudged me in the ribs with an elbow."

President Grant's Patience With His Coachman

A story illustrating how General Grant bore patiently with any shortcomings on the part of the White House servants, is told by Doorkeeper Pendel, who relates the following:

"General Grant displayed more patience than any President I ever saw in the White House. Once he came downstairs to take a drive in his buggy. The buggy was not there. He smoked his cigar, and waited and waited. He walked up and down the portico, and would 'right about' in regular army style, and walked up and down, and smoked again, and after waiting until the patience of an ordinary man would have been worn out, Albert, the coachman, finally appeared. Instead of railing out at Albert for his slow appearance, the President said something pleasant to him, took the reins and drove off."

Thomas Jefferson's Equipages

The story has come down to us that Thomas Jefferson, on the morning of his inauguration as President of the United States, rode to the Capitol unaccompanied and on horseback, dismounted and tied his horse to a rail. This story, may or may not be true, but the narrator of the tale omits to add that Mr. Jefferson, at the time, lived in a boarding-house within a stone's throw of the Capitol, hence necessitating only a short ride; and that he had really ordered a "coach and four" for the occasion, but the equipage did not arrive in time, the man of whom the vehicle was ordered, Jack Eppes, being delayed by a mishap on the road. One historian writes of this episode as follows:

"Mr. Jefferson himself, like Washington, was fond of horses, handsome equipages and handsome dress, despite what has been said of his Republican simplicity. He may have ridden horseback up to the Capitol for his Inauguration, as goes the myth, but he meant to have a fine coach and four for the occasion—only Jacky Eppes did not get to Washington with them in season. He may sometimes have been carelessly attired, but often he flashed out in his white coat, scarlet breeches and vest, and white silk hose fit to figure on a Watteau fan."

President Jackson's Eccentric and Historical Vehicles

The strangest vehicle ever used by a President was that used by President Andrew Jackson at a time when the American poet, N. P. Willis, happened to be in Washington as a visitor at the White House. Says Mr. Willis:

"Some eccentric mechanic has presented President Jackson with a sulky made of rough cut hickory, with the bark on. It has very much the everlasting look of "Old Hickory" himself, and if he could be seen driving a high-stepping, bony old iron-gray steed in it, any passer-by would see that there was as much fitness in the whole thing as in the chariot of Bacchus and his reeling leopards. Some curiously-twisted and gnarled branches have been very ingeniously turned into handles and whip-box, and the vehicle is compact and strong.

"In very strong contrast to the sulky, stood close by, the elegant phaeton made of the wood of the old frigate *Constitution.* It has a seat for two, with a driver's-box covered with superb hammercloth, and set up rather high in front; the wheels and body are low, and there are bars for baggage behind. The material is excessively beautiful—a fine grained oak, polished to a very high degree, with its colors brought out by a coat of varnish. The wheels are very slender and light, but strong, and, with all its finish, it looks like a vehicle capable of a great deal of service. A portrait of the *Constitution,* under full sail, is painted on the panels."

General Taylor's War Horse

N. P. Willis was again in Washington in President Taylor's time, and while there wrote the following account of that particular pet of General Taylor's, his war horse:

"We felt the smoke of Buena Vista and Resaca de la Palma, of Palo Alto and Monterey, pushing us toward the old cannon-proof charger. He went smelling about the edges of the sidewalk—wondering, probably, at such warm weather and no grass—and we crossed over to have a nearer look at him, with a feeling that the glory was not all taken from his back with the saddle and holsters. 'Old Whitey' is a compact, hardy, well-proportioned animal, less of a battle-steed, in appearance, than of the style usually defined by the phrase 'family-horse', slightly knock-kneed, and with a tail (I afterwards learned) very much thinned by the numerous applications for 'a hair of him for memory'. He had evidently been long untouched with a curry-comb—the name of 'Old Whitey', indeed, hardly describing with fidelity a coat so matted and yellow. But remembering the beatings of the great heart he had borne upon his back—the anxieties, the energies, the defiances of danger, the iron impulses to danger, it was impossible to look upon him without a throb in the throat.

"We saw General Taylor himself, for the first time, the next day—with more thought and reverence of course, than had been awakened by looking upon his horse—but with not half the emotion. The 'hero-President' has been more truthfully described than any man we ever read much of before seeing."

CHAPTER XLVII

Presidential Farewells

STORIES of the varying conditions under which the Presidents left the White House, after a residence there of four or eight years, or for shorter or longer terms, are interesting in the extreme. Each President's manner of farewell to his official home in Washington depended upon his temperament or upon his success in office. Washington and John Adams and Jefferson all said farewell with gladness in their hearts, for each of these was well along in years at the time, and each was glad to lay down the formalities of public life. John Quincy Adams, like his father before him, did not wait to witness the inauguration of his successor. President Johnson, weary of the attacks of his enemies, said good-bye to the White House with a sigh of relief.

Mrs. Lincoln, Mrs. Garfield and Mrs. McKinley all left the White House in deep mourning and profound sorrow, of course. But nearly all the other ladies of the Executive Mansion left with a feeling of genuine regret, for a careful reading of the records shows that nearly all the "First Ladies" enjoyed to the full their life in the historic home of the Presidents.

Jefferson Said Farewell With Tears of Joy

Thomas Jefferson, after two terms in the White House, said, with tears in his eyes, that he was glad, beyond expression, to return "to the clover fields of his farm at Monticello." A few days before his retirement, he wrote a letter to one of his friends, Dupont de Nemours, in which he said:

"Within a few days I retire to my family, my books and farms; and having gained the harbor myself, I shall look on my friends still buffeting the storm with anxiety indeed, but not with envy. Never did a prisoner, released from his chains, feel such relief as I shall, on shaking off the shackles of power. Nature intended me for the tranquil pursuits of science, by rendering them my supreme delight. But the enormities of the times in which I have lived, have forced me to take part in resisting them, and to commit myself on the boisterous ocean of political passions. I thank God for the opportunity of retiring from them without censure, and carrying with me the most consoling proofs of public approbation."

Jackson's Return to His Beloved "Hermitage"

President Andrew Jackson left the White House without regret. Not that he was tired of serving his country, but that age was creeping upon him and the mental and physical strain of public life was beginning to tell upon his general health. His granddaughter, Mrs. Rachel Lawrence, who, at an advanced age, is or was until very recently, still living near her grandfather's old home in Tennessee, describes in a most interesting way, her recollections of the return journey of General Jackson and his family, from Washington to the "Hermitage," after the inauguration of Van Buren.

"My grandfather," she says, as recorded in an interview in a *Munsey* publication, "and my mother occupied the back seat of the old family coach, and my father and Dr. Gwynn, the physician, were on the front seat. My brother Andrew and I were in the chartered stage-coach with our nurses, entrusted to the charge of Colonel Earl and Major W. B. Lewis. The coach was overturned on the way, which caused great excitement, but no injuries.

"All along the route we were given ovations. At one place a wreath of laurel was placed upon General Jackson's head. This wreath was stowed away in the top of the carriage and remained there until some few years ago.

"The General gave away to his namesakes one hundred and fifty half-dollars in silver, same to the mothers who presented their children; 'This is our country's eagle. It will do now for the little one to cut his teeth on, but teach him to love and defend it'.

"We traveled about thirty-five miles a day, and were almost a month in reaching the "Hermitage."

"Then came delightful rides about the plantation on Sam Patch, the big gray war-horse. Seated on a pillow before grandpa, Sam Patch carried us the rounds every morning immediately after breakfast; first to the negro quarters and Dun Woody's cabin for a talk about the colts, and then on to the cotton-fields, where the negroes were at work. Frequently, as we passed, they would throw up their hats and cheer for 'Ole Marster'.

"Oh, those days with my grandfather! They are set in my memory like beautiful gems! His affection for me was returned with an ardent devotion. My love for him deepened and strengthened with my years. Child though I was, no other companionship was so delightful to me. To ride or walk with him was my great joy; but when he was employed in reading or writing I would remain contentedly near him. When the end came, my grief at his loss was inconsolable.

"It was grandpa's daily custom to visit, just before nightfall, the tomb wherein his wife rested. He would come out on the piazza—standing for a moment looking out on the driveway of evergreens leading to the door—and would then slowly walk through the flowered paths of the garden to the tomb, where he stood with bowed, uncovered head in silence. As his health failed, my mother accompanied him upon this evening pilgrimage, he leaning heavily upon her for support.

"I was starting for school on the Monday preceding his death," continues Mrs. Lawrence, (referring to the time when she was thirteen years of age), "and had gone into grandpa's room to bid him good-bye. He stroked my hair and kissed me affectionately as usual, then tremblingly removed the ivory

miniature of his wife from his breast, where he had worn it since her death. Placing it tenderly within my hand, he clasped them both within his own, and said: 'Keep this, my baby, for her sake, whose name you bear, and for mine'. To this hour this miniature is my most cherished possession'."

Van Buren Leaves Democratically on Foot

President Van Buren left the White House on foot, becoming thus of a sudden once more an ordinary citizen, the transition taking place with as much apparent indifference on the part of Mr. Van Buren as was his coming to the White House.

An Albany (New York) newspaper of that time relates that "on Monday, March 1st, a large number of the Democracy called upon Mr. Van Buren, and were received by him in the celebrated East Room, where he bid them farewell. He walked down the avenue to-day (March 4th), as unconcerned as the most humble spectator in the crowd."

President Tyler Exchanges White House for Hotel

President Tyler, before leaving the White House, engaged quarters at a Washington Hotel, Fuller's, and, after welcoming his successor, President Polk, drove to his temporary home with Mrs. Tyler. About that time Mrs. Tyler, the President's young second wife, wrote to her mother, saying:

"The last word has been spoken—the last link is broken that bound me to Washington, and I should like you to have witnessed the emotions and heard the warm expressions that marked our departure. Let me see—where shall I begin? I will go back to Saturday, though I shall have to be very brief in all I say. Saturday then, the President approved the Texas treaty, and I have now suspended from my neck the immortal golden pen, given expressly for the occasion. The same day we had a brilliant dinner-party for Mr. and Mrs. Polk. I wore my black-blonde over white satin, and in the evening received a large number of persons.

"On Sunday, the President held a Cabinet council from

compulsion; on Monday a Texas messenger was despatched; on Sunday evening Mrs. Semple arrived; on Monday, in the morning, we concluded our packing, Mrs. Wilkins and Mrs. Mason came up to my bedroom, and sat a little—while I made my *toilette*—offering their services in any way. At five in the afternoon, a crowd of friends, ladies and gentlemen, assembled in the Blue Room, to shake hands with us and escort us from the White House. As the President and myself entered they divided into two lines, and when we had passed to the head of the room, surrounded and saluted us. Gen. Van Ness requested them to stand back, and himself stept forward, and delivered 'on behalf, and at the request of many ladies and gentlemen citizens of Washington, a farewell address'.

"I saw, before he concluded, a response of some kind would be almost necessary from the President, and I felt a good deal concerned, for I knew he had prepared none, and had not expected to make any; but I might have spared myself all and every fear, for as soon as the General finished, he raised his hand, his form expanded, and such a burst of beautiful and poetic eloquence as proceeded from him could only be called inspiration. His voice was more musical than ever; it rose and fell, and trembled, and rose again. The effect was irresistible, and the deep admiration and respect it elicited was told truly in the sobs and exclamations of all around. As they shook us by the hand when we entered our carriage, they could not utter farewell.

"The Empire Club, in costume, was present, and cheered again and again. They followed in the procession which was formed to the hotel, and cheered as we alighted. Among the ladies present whom you know, besides the Cabinet ladies, were Mrs. Roosevelt, Mrs. Beeckman—but I have not time to think and enumerate. At the hotel our visitors did not fall off. We did not attend the Inauguration Ball; and the next morning we determined to depart from Washington, adopting 'French leave'; but when we reached the wharf at nine o'clock in the morning, the boat had gone, and we had to return, to our regret.

All that day, which was yesterday, our parlor was thronged."

At the same time, another published account of President Tyler's last days in Washington has come down to us, stating the following:

"Hearing President Tyler had appointed this afternoon to receive his friends at the White House for the last time, I went there. I found he had engaged a suite of rooms for his family at Fuller's Hotel, to which he expected to repair about five or five-thirty o'clock. When I reached the White House, the doors were wide open, and the receiving room already densely crowded with people, among whom were a great many beautiful and fashionable ladies.

"Mrs. Tyler was looking charmingly beautiful. She was dressed in a neat and beautiful suit of black with light black bonnet and veil. I never saw any woman look more cheerful and happy. She seemed to act as though she had been imprisoned within the walls of the White House, and was now about to escape to the beautiful country fields of her own native Long Island. Among those near the President, I noticed a large number of the most respectable families all belonging to the District.

"Captain Tyler, during his four years' residence here, has, by his social and hospitable habits, endeared a large circle of private friends to him. They now assembled to express their regret at having the ties of neighborly friendship broken. As time progressed, the scene became very affecting. Several who approached him, on taking him by the hand, were seen to shed tears. Mr. Tyler stood cool and collected, receiving all who approached him with great cordiality and politeness."

President Johnson Smiles While His Friends Weep

President Johnson, beset by enemies whose attacks had continued to harass him all during his term in office, left the White House with feelings of deep relief. Reporters of that day tell us how, on the third of March, 1869, the day before General Grant came to the White House, "at twelve o'clock

President Johnson's private reception room was thrown open to an immense throng of visitors. The President was in the room and shook hands with all the visitors, many of whom seemed much affected, being personal friends."

President Hayes' Last Hours in the White House

Doorkeeper Pendel says that toward the close of the administration of President Hayes, the callers increased. "For the last two days I had never seen anything like it. There were more weeping people when they were about to say good-bye than I ever saw in the White House in all my life, and at the out-going of their administration, and the incoming of the Garfield administration, I was so very busy that I did not have no opportunity to shake hands with either the President or Mrs. Hayes. They became the guests of Senator Sherman, Secretary of the Treasury, and of Mr. Sutton. The next day I went over and had the pleasure of meeting the ex-President and Mrs. Hayes. That was the last time that I ever saw her. President Hayes called at the time poor Garfield was suffering at the White House from the effects of being shot, and that was the last time I ever saw him."

When the "Baby McKees" Went Away With Harrison

In these little stories of the farewells of the President to the White House, we must not overlook the ladies. For example, when President Benjamin Harrison took leave of his official home, his daughter, Mrs. McKee, held a farewell reception on the evening preceding Inauguration Day, at which she took leave of her friends. Published accounts of the event say:

"Mrs. McKee had a charming reception last night in the Red Parlor in the White House. She had made an engagement to meet only a few friends, but these brought others, and between five and six o'clock hosts of people were coming and going. None cared to say good-bye, because it was a rather hard word to say to a hostess who had been so genuinely cordial and so thoroughly attractive in every way. The President,



THE RED ROOM OF THE WHITE HOUSE

who had just returned from his usual walk, joined the company in the parlor and enjoyed a chat with many whom he had not met for nearly a year. Mr. McKee, who came on the day before to accompany his family home to Indianapolis, was also at the reception."

When Grant Revisited the White House

Some of the Presidents, years after leaving their official home as the Chief Executive, have revisited the White House in the *rôle,* not of that of ex-president, but as ordinary citizens. This is especially true of General Grant and of Benjamin Harrison.

General Grant was one of the few ex-Presidents who visited the White House as a private citizen after having reigned there as master. So far as the records show Grant was the only President who revisited the White House after the lapse of ten years or more.

Grant paid his visit to the White House more than twelve years after the expiration of his second term. The following account of his visit is given by Thomas Pendel, head doorkeeper, who held the same position while Grant was President as he did in Arthur's administration—Grant's reappearance at the White House occurring during Arthur's term.

"The last time I saw General Grant alive," says Mr. Pendel, "was one Saturday afternoon when I met him in the main vestibule of the White House. He said to me, 'I would like to take a look at the East Room'. I said, 'Certainly, General, walk right in'. After he came out I said, 'General, would you like to take a look through the parlors'? He said, 'Yes, I would'. After I showed him through the Green and the Blue Parlors, we entered into the Red Parlor. There was in it a very fine portrait of Chester A. Arthur. After he looked at it awhile, he turned to me and said, 'Who is the artist that painted that'? I said, 'That is by LeClair of New York, an American artist of French descent'. He said, 'Oh, yes! He is a very good artist. He is painting a portrait for me now'. And that is the painting

which is now hanging in the main corridor, leading to the Blue Parlor. It is full life-size, ad the best portrait I ever saw of General Grant. A singular incident this, that after he had been President of the United States for eight years, I should be showing him around through the White House."

Benjamin Harrison a Visitor Where He Once Was Master

While President McKinley was the tenant of the White House he was one day approached by one of the ushers who said:

"Mr. President, ex-President Harrison is in the East Room, just to look around, and says not to disturb you."

Now President McKinley was one of those hosts of the White House who always knew exactly what to do to make other people feel at home. Long years of devotion to his invalid wife had made it a habit with him to consider the comfort of others. Therefore, as soon as he learned that General Harrison was in the house, accompanied, it should be added, by Mrs. Harrison, Mr. McKinley at once informed the members of his Cabinet, over a meeting of which he was presiding at the moment, that the "most distinguished American in America was present in the White House."

All the more ready was Mr. McKinley to receive General and Mrs. Harrison on account of the fact that, during General Harrison's tenancy of the White House, Mr. McKinley had himself often been a guest there for many days at a time. So Mr. McKinley now adjourned the Cabinet meeting and went to the reception-room to welcome General Harrison and his wife. He took them upstairs to the private apartments where Mrs. McKinley was engaged in her favorite occupation of sewing, and there said to his visitors:

"You lived here once. You know the old place better than I do. It must have pleasant memories for you both. I shall esteem it a rare pleasure to have you drop in on us whenever you are in town. You may be sure that you will be welcome always."

CHAPTER XLVIII

Died in the White House

AS NOT one of the three martyred Presidents died within the walls of the White House, this chapter is given up to those masters, mistresses and their relatives and friends who perished in that historic home. Of the five Presidents who died in their term of office three were the martyred ones. Of these, Lincoln breathed his last in a house in Washington near Ford's Theatre; Garfield died at Elberon, a seaside resort in New Jersey, and McKinley passed away at Mr. Milburn's house in Buffalo. The story of the last days of these three Chief Executives is told in the following chapter. The two remaining Presidents who perished during their term of office, W. H. Harrison and Zachary Taylor, closed their eyes in their last sleep, each after a period of sickness, in the White House.

Two mistresses of the White House, also, died there—the first Mrs. Tyler and the first Mrs. Benjamin Harrison. Mrs. Fillmore died March 30, 1853, a short time after President Fillmore's term expired.

In regard to the deaths of the two Presidents who died in the White House—both Mrs. Taylor and Mrs. Harrison felt that care and responsibility killed their husbands; while others ascribed the responsibility for the deaths of these two Presidents to the "unsanitary condition of the White House."

The Death of President Harrison

By the death of General William Henry Harrison, a Vice-President was called, for the first time in the history of our

country, to take his place as the nation's Chief Executive. John Tyler, therefore, was the first President to come into office under such circumstances.

The first President for whom the bells of Washington tolled, a month after he took the oath of office, was the "Hero of Tippecanoe." Mrs. Harrison was absent at the time, in a distant State, but was making ready to come to her husband.

This first death within the White House occurred on the 4th of April, 1841. It seems that the aged veteran was unable to withstand the confinement of his new dignity and the pressure of politicians. The funeral services were held in the White House by the Rev. Mr. Hawley, of the Episcopal Church, in the presence of President Tyler, ex-President John Quincy Adams, members of the Cabinet and the foreign ministers. The procession to the Congregational burying ground was over two miles long, and was marshaled by mounted police who carried white batons ornamented with black tassels.

An instructive account is that which appears in *Hawthorne's History of the United States,* thus:

"General Harrison had lacked but two years of fulfilling the allotted span of man when he came to Washington; nor would he have survived so long, but for his temperate outdoor life in his Ohio home, for his constitution had never been robust. His campaign had been unusually exciting, and he had several times addressed the people. He made the journey to Washington at an inclement season, with the accompaniments of public demonstrations along the way, to which he responded heartily, as his nature prompted. When he reached the Capital, the pressure on his strength was increased instead of being relaxed; the day of inauguration was cold and gloomy, and he spoke in the open air for an hour.

"About the first of April he caught a chill from careless exposure, which his frame lacked vitality to resist. It developed into pneumonia, and he died on the fourth of the month. 'Sir', said he, addressing some imaginary interlocutor as he lay on the brink of the next world, 'I wish you to understand the true

principles of the government. I wish them to be carried out; I ask no more'."

The First White House Funeral

The funeral of the first person to die in the White House, the funeral of the first President to die within the home of the Chief Executive, was described by an eye-witness, who says:

"On one side of the coffin sat President Tyler and the members of the Cabinet. Next, sat ex-President Adams, and, below him, four members of the last Administration. The Foreign Ministers with their respective suites were also present in full costume. On the other side of the coffin, the members of the late President's family and household, including his favorite aides-de-camp, when in service, were ranged. Representatives in Congress and many ladies were likewise present. Two of the late President's swords were placed upon the pall which was decorated with flowers. At the foot of the coffin, upon a table, were the Bible and prayer-book of the deceased.

"The pall-bearers, numbering twenty-six, wore white scarfs and black crape. Various military companies and members of the Maryland legislature took part in the procession. This, the largest procession yet seen in Washington, extended more than two miles, and is said to have contained 10,000 persons.

"It was more imposing and better arranged than that of the inauguration. The military escort, under the orders of Major-General Macomb, was composed of United States Corps of the military officers and volunteer corps of the District of Baltimore, Annapolis, Virginia, etc. The houses and stores on Pennsylvania Avenue, and also the public buildings, were hung with black, and all business was supended during the day.

"The body was placed on a magnificent funeral car drawn by eight white horses, attended by grooms dressed in white. The car was covered entirely with black velvet, embroidered with gold. Immediately behind the corpse came the family of the deceased in carriages, and after them President Tyler in a carriage with Mr. Webster.

The Death of President Taylor

The death of this second President to die in the White House occurred on July 9, 1850. He died of bilious fever, in the sixty-fifth year of his life. The entire country was startled, and there was much real mourning for weeks after the inauguration of his successor, Millard Fillmore, as President of the United States.

It seems, that, even before Zachary Taylor took the oath of office, Mrs. Taylor expressed her intuitive belief that something sad or something dreadful would overtake her husband during his administration. When Mrs. Taylor learned that her husband was elected she exclaimed with bitterness that it was a plot "to deprive her of his society and shorten his days by unnecessary care and responsibility," and it was with the utmost reluctance that she quitted her quiet home in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, to live as secluded a life as possible at the White House. Mrs. Taylor's premonition was fulfilled and the administration came to a sudden close.

We are told by historians that, having been invited to be present at the laying of the corner stone of the Washington Monument, the venerable President participated in these ceremonies with deep interest. It was a hot July day, and on returning home he complained of feeling very much prostrated by the heat. He died on July 9, and the family remained in the mansion only till the funeral was over. The general's aged war horse followed his owner's body in the sad procession.

The first symptoms showed that President Taylor was suffering from cholera. The patient continued to grow worse until typhoid fever developed, at which point we will take up the story as outlined by a despatch published at the time in the New York *Tribune*, which said:

"The condition of the patient was now at its critical point. The sick chamber was restored to solemn silence, attendants placed on the outside, and none permitted to enter except the physicians. The family of the President, with Colonel Bliss and other relatives of the deceased, occupied a room adjoining,

where they remained, overwhelmed with grief, and refusing even the indulgences of necessary repose. Bulletins were hourly sent out, to inform the masses of the changes observable in the patient; but these so slightly varied for the better, that all hope of his safety was dispelled at eleven o'clock. From that period till daylight the utmost anxiety prevailed.

"The ninth dawned, but gloom still surrounded the Executive Mansion. Thousands began to flood the avenues leading thither, and throughout the day a messenger was kept posted at the main door to answer the interrogations that were incessantly poured upon him. At 10 A.M. a report circulated that the President had rallied—at 1 P.M. that he was dead.

A bulletin issued at 3:30 P.M., however, stated that the crisis had been passed, and he was beyond immediate danger. Bells rang for joy, and even the boys in the streets lit bonfires, and shouted in childish gratulation. The stream now to the White House was greater than ever, but about seven in the evening, the pall of gloom again shrouded all faces, for it was announced that the illustrious hero was dying.

"I will not attempt to describe the commotion that ensued. Mrs. Taylor twice fainted from apprehension, and Colonel Bliss, who had never shed a tear upon the battle-plain, wept like a child. At thirty-five minutes past ten, his wife and other members of the President's family were called to his bedside to receive his last earthly adieu. Mrs. Taylor's abandonment to grief was truly heart-piercing.

"Those surrounding the dying President at the moment were his own family, including Colonel Bliss, Colonel Taylor and family, Jefferson Davis and family, Vice-President Fillmore, several Senators and Members, and a number of intimate friends. Without the mansion, the grounds were literally covered with an immense multitude, who continued to linger in groups until after midnight, scarcely crediting the intelligence, though officially announced.

"At sunrise this morning, the national colors, shrouded in black were disclosed at half-mast. All the public offices were

closed and arrayed in the same sable colors, even to the national monument. The Executive Mansion was literally covered with black, and the badge was worn on the harness of the horses attached to the Secretaries' carriage. Business of all kinds was suspended, and a stream of people kept pouring into the President's grounds, and besieging the edifice until as late as eleven o'clock. The Executive Mansion was open till 2 P.M., during which time the public availed themselves of the opportunity to visit the remains.

"I understand that Mrs. Taylor was seized with illness, and that she is irreconcilable for the loss of her husband. The sympathies of the city are with her, and a committee of ladies have presented themselves at the White House to condole with the unfortunates."

The Passing of Three White House Mistresses

Twice has the White House stood swathed in black, while its mistress lay dead within. First when Mrs. Tyler died; next when Mrs. Benjamin Harrison "fell asleep in Christ."

Mrs. John Tyler died in 1842, about one year after the death of President Harrison, and her's was, accordingly, the second death within the White House.

The next death of a mistress of the White House was that of the first Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, who died of la grippe, on the twenty-fourth of October, 1891, her funeral taking place at the White House on the twenty-seventh.

What came near to being another White House death, this time also a mistress of the mansion, was the passing of Mrs. Millard Fillmore. It happened, however, that Mrs. Fillmore died at Willard's Hotel. Her daughter, Miss Abigail Fillmore, "even during her fragile mother's lifetime, had begun to bear the burdens and wear the honors of 'First Lady'."

Death of Lincoln's Son, "Tad"

One of the saddest of the passings of members of the younger generation of White House families, was the death of

little Willie Lincoln, the second son of President and Mrs. Lincoln, "the idolized darling of both parents." Willie Lincoln died of smallpox, on March 20, 1862, and it is said that so deep was the mother's grief that she would never cross the threshold of the Green Room, where the body of the little boy had laid in its casket. To have a child named Willie was a sure passport for any person to the President's heart ever afterward.

For two years after Willie's death, President and Mrs. Lincoln entertained just as little as they possibly could and yet observe the formalities expected of a Chief Executive. The service conducted over the body of the beloved son is described in detail by the famous poet, N. P. Willis, who was present:

"The funeral was very touching. Of the entertainments in the East Room, the boy had been—for those who now assembled more especially—a most life-giving variation. With his bright face and his apt greetings and replies, he was remembered in every part of the crimson-curtained hall, built only for pleasure—of all the crowds each night, certainly the one least likely to be death's first mark. He was his father's favorite. They were intimates—often seen hand in hand. And there sat the man, with a burden on his brain, at which the world marvels—bent, now, with the load at both heart and brain—staggering under a blow like the taking from him of his child. His men of power sat around him—McClellan, with a moist eye, when he bowed to the prayer, as I could see from where I stood; and Chase and Seward, with their austere features at work, and senators and ambassadors and soldiers, all struggling with their tears—great hearts sorrowing with the President as a stricken man and brother."

Other Deaths in the White House

During President Grant's administration, Mrs. Grant's father, Judge Dent, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, died in the White House, in one of the chambers overlooking the northern portico. His remains lay in state in the Blue Room.

In President Arthur's administration, one evening while the

Chief Magistrate was holding a reception, the guests were shocked to learn that one of the most distinguished members of the diplomatic corps had expired within the house. This was Mr. Allen, Minister from Hawaii, and Dean of the Diplomatic Corps. He had complained of feeling ill, and stepped to the cloak room to get his hat, preparatory to taking his departure. But before he reached the outer door he fell dead. President Arthur immediately dismissed his guests, his face expressive of deep sorrow as he informed them of the sad loss of one whom "I esteemed most highly."

CHAPTER XLIX

Passing of the Three Martyred Presidents

The Passing of Lincoln

A STRANGE coincidence it is that on the day on which President Lincoln was shot, by a fanatic at Ford's Theatre, in Washington, he came to a Cabinet meeting in the White House and said to his advisors, "Last night, gentlemen, I had a strange dream and I am, to-day, oppressed with a presentiment of evil." A few hours later Lincoln lay dead in a house opposite the theatre in which he was shot by J. Wilkes Booth. The day was the fourteenth of April, 1865. Lincoln had an almost childish love for the theatre, but he went to the play that particular night merely because he had promised his friends that he would be present. As the details of the assassination are so well-known to American readers, this chapter is given up more particularly to the events of Lincoln's last days at the White House.

Mr. Lincoln's Last Moments in the White House

What Mr. Lincoln did just before leaving the White House for the last time, and what happened at the mansion after he left, is graphically related by Doorkeeper Thomas Pendel, in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House,* as follows:

"On the fourteenth of April, 1865, in the evening just previous to the time when the President and Mrs. Lincoln were going to the theatre, George Ashmun, of Massachusetts, called on Mrs. Lincoln, and I showed him into the Red Parlor, took his card upstairs, and soon the President and Mrs. Lincoln,

with Mr. Colfax, then Speaker of the House, came downstairs and went into the Red Parlor where Mr. Ashmun was waiting. They all entered into a lively local conversation, and came out of the Red Parlor presently, and stood in the inner corridor. Their conversation was about the trip Mr. Colfax proposed to take across the continent. They then passed out of the corridor into the main vestibule. Mr. Colfax bade the President and Mrs. Lincoln good-evening, and went upstairs to see the Private Secretary, Mr. John G. Nicolay. Mr. Ashmun went out on the portico with the President and Mrs. Lincoln, said good-bye and started off downtown. Ned Burke and Charles Forbes, the coachman and footman, respectively, drove over to a private residence, and took in the coach Major Rathbone and Miss Harris, who was the daughter of Senator Ira T. Harris, of New York.

"Previous to starting for the theatre, I said to John Parker, who had taken my place, to accompany Mr. Lincoln, 'John, are you prepared'? I meant by this to ask if he had his revolver and everything all ready to protect the President in case of an assault. Alfonso Dunn, my old companion at the door, spoke up and said, 'Oh, Tommy, there is no danger'. I said, 'Dunn, you don't know what might happen. Parker, now you start down to the theatre, to be ready for the President when he reaches there. And you see him safe inside'. He started off immediately, and did see Mr. Lincoln all safe inside the theatre, and Mrs. Lincoln, Major Rathbone and Miss Harris also reached the building in safety.

"About ten o'clock, as nearly as I can remember, one of the sergeants of the invalid corps, who was doing duty around the White House, rang the bell, and I stepped to the door. He said, 'Have you heard the news'? I replied, 'No'. He then said, 'They have tried to cut the throat of Secretary Seward'. Seward lived in a house close by where the Lafayette Theatre now stands. I said to him, 'Oh, Sergeant, I guess you must be mistaken'! I supposed he referred to the accident that happened to Mr. Seward three weeks before this. He had been

thrown from his carriage, and his jawbone had been broken in the fall. The sergeant went away to his post and returned in about fifteen minutes. He rang the bell, and I stepped to the door again. He said, 'I tell you that it is a fact; they tried to cut Secretary Seward's throat'. Then I began to feel very uneasy about the President.

"Probably the Sergeant had been gone this second time twenty minutes, when I saw quite a number of persons hastening towards the White House through the East gate. Men, half-grown boys and small boys all seemed to be in a great hurry. Some of the boys were running. When they arrived at the door, the central figure was Senator Sumner. He came to inquire about the President. I said, 'Mr. Senator, I wish you would go down to the theatre and see if anything has happened to the President'. They hurried away just as fast as they had come. Probably about twenty minutes before eleven o'clock, I stepped up to the door in answer to another ring at the bell. Who should be there but Isaac Newton, the Commissioner of Agriculture. This is now a Cabinet position, but was then a commissionership. I admitted him inside the door, and at once closed it. He was a bosom friend of President Lincoln. I was thoroughly acquainted with him, and I knew to whom I was talking. He said to me, 'They have shot the President. And the bullet', he said, 'has entered the left side of his head'. I immediately hurried upstairs, leaving him on the inside, and went to Captain Robert Lincoln's (Lincoln's eldest son) room. He had just come from the front that morning, where he had been doing duty on the staff of General Grant.

"That room was directly over the front portico. When I got into his private room, he did not seem to be feeling very well, and had a vial in one hand containing medicine and a teaspoon in the other, as if he was about to take a dose of medicine.

"As I stepped up to his side the teaspoon and the vial seemed to go involuntarily down on the table, and he did not take the medicine. I wanted to approach the subject gently and break the news to him about his father. So I simply said,

'Captain, there has something happened to the President; you had better go down to the theatre and see what it is'.

"He said to me, 'Go and call Major Hay' (John Hay, Lincoln's secretary), who was in the room now used (first year of Roosevelt's first administration) by Secretary Cortelyou. That was Mr. Nicolay's (also a secretary to Lincoln), and Major Hay's bedchamber at that time. I said to Hay, 'Major, Captain Lincoln wants to see you at once. The President has been shot'. He was a handsome young man with a bloom on his cheeks just like that of a beautiful young lady. When I told him the news, he turned deathly pale, the color entirely leaving his cheeks. He said to me, 'Don't allow anybody to enter the house'. I said, 'Very good, Major. Nobody shall come in'. They took their departure immediately for the theatre. They had been gone probably half an hour, when poor little Tad (Lincoln's young son) returned from the National Theatre and entered through the East door of the basement of the White House. He came up the stairway and ran to me, while I was in the main vestibule, standing at the window, and before he got to me he burst out crying, 'Oh, Tom Pen! Tom Pen! they have killed papa dead. They've killed papa dead'! and burst out crying again.

"I put my arm around him and drew him up to me, and tried to pacify him as best I could. I tried to divert his attention to other things, but every now and then he would burst out crying again, and repeat over and over, 'Oh, they've killed papa dead! They've killed papa dead!'

"At nearly twelve o'clock that night I got Tad somewhat pacified, and took him into the President's room, which is in the southwest portion of the building. I turned down the cover of his little bed, and he undressed and got in. I covered him up and laid down beside him, put my arm around him, and talked to him until he fell into a sound sleep.

"While I was putting little Tad to bed other men had taken my place at the door, but after he went to sleep I returned to my duty.

"Two hours after Mr. Lincoln's death, his body was escorted to the White House by a squad of soldiers. Funeral services were held in the East Room on the nineteenth of April. Rev. Dr. Hall, of the Church of the Epiphany, read the burial service; Bishop Simpson, of the Methodist Church, offered a prayer, and Rev. Dr. P. D. Gurley, Mr. Lincoln's pastor, delivered a short address on the courage, purity and faith which had made the dead man great and useful."

President Lincoln's Funeral

The funeral services over the body of the martyred President were held in the East Room at the White House. An eye-witness of the solemn ceremony says:

"The body lay uncoffined in the centre of the East Room, the head resting to the north. From the entrance door at the northwest of the room were placed the pall-bearers, next the representatives of the Army, then the Judiciary.

"Throughout the ceremonies, within a reserved space were seated the officiating clergy, the mourners, consisting of the late President's two sons, his two private secretaries, and members of his personal household. Mrs. Lincoln was so severely indiposed as to be compelled to keep to her room. The recess of the double-centre doors was assigned to the representatives of the press.

"The coffin was surrounded by an extended wreath of evergreen and white flowers, and upon its head lay a beautifully wrought cross of Japonicas and sweet alysium, at the centre a large wreath or shield of similar flowers; but by far the most delicate and beautiful design was an anchor of white buds and evergreen."

The Passing of Garfield and McKinley

Having described the last hours in the White House of President Lincoln, it is in order to give the facts relating to the final hours of the two remaining martyrs, Garfield and McKinley.

Both these Presidents were shot outside of the White House, Garfield at the Pennsylvania Railroad station in Washington, and McKinley in the Temple of Music, at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo. Therefore the facts here given relate principally to what happened in the White House on the day of the assassination and on the day of the death of each of these Presidents, rather than to the better known details of the actual shooting in each case.

The News of Garfield Received at the White House

President Garfield was shot at the railroad station in Washington, by a half-crazed fanatic named Charles Guiteau, on the afternoon of July 3, 1881. At the moment, President Garfield was about to take a train for Williams College, where he was to address the graduating class. Two shots were fired and the President fell mortally wounded. For over two months he suffered, the news being alternately good and bad, till finally he died, September 19, at Elberon, New Jersey.

Just how the news was received by the *attachés* at the White House, is told by the steward of the mansion, Steward Crump. The reporters to whom the steward told his story, explain, by way of introduction, that "Steward Crump was found late this morning, sitting in the hall at the foot of the east stairway of the White House, and surrounded by nearly all of the *attachés* of the White House who are now in the city." He had heard the awful news of the President's death through *The Republican* extra, which he had heard the boys crying on the streets, just as he was going to bed. At two o'clock A.M. he had received no despatches from Mr. Brown or Colonel Rockwell, but expected to do so at every minute, and intended remaining up all night. He said that the house could be put in complete order for the reception of the President in a couple of hours, should the remains be brought there. The East Room was yet in complete order, and only a portion of the rooms downstairs had been cleared out. Mr. Crump was much distressed at the sad news, and said that he had had all the

time the strongest faith that General Garfield would get well. He said:

"He was always so cheerful and had so much nerve. Why, he used to astonish me with his jokes, even while he was suffering horribly. Suffer? I should say he did. The first week or ten days (while lying in the White House), it was his feet. He kept saying, 'Oh, my feet feel as though there were millions of needles being run through them'. I used to squeeze his feet and toes in both my hands, as hard as I possibly could, and that seemed the only relief he could get. The day he was shot and on Sunday he kept talking all the time, but Monday he let up some, and then Tuesday morning the doctors shut down on his talking."

Further details are found in Tossing's *History of Our Country,* as follows:

"At Elberon Garfield seemed, for a day or two, to gather strength; he felt himself a new man; he was raised up to see the bright ocean heaving in the sunlight and splashing on the shore. But neither change of place, nor refreshing breezes, were of avail. He was able to sign one official document. The last words he wrote were scribbled on a bit of paper, *Strangulatus pro republica.* The day before his death he said to his old friend Rockwell, 'Old boy, do you think my name will have a place in human history?' 'Yes, a grand one; but a grander, in human hearts. Old fellow, you must not talk in that way, you have a great work to do'. 'No', said the dying man, 'my work is done'.

"And then the end. Down to the very last, no murmurs escaped his lips, no regrets at leaving the power and glory of his exalted position. He sank with patient resignation, courageous and uncomplaining, only anxious for her who had borne him, and for her who had been the bride of his youth."

How McKinley Met Martyrdom

President McKinley's assassination, and the facts relating to his death, are more fresh in the minds of the Americans than

are the same facts in relation to Lincoln and Garfield. Therefore it is not deemed necessary here to prolong the account of the tragic last hours of Mr. McKinley beyond giving the story as it concerns in particular the history of the White House.

President McKinley, on the afternoon of September 6, 1901, was holding a reception in the Temple of Music, at the Pan-American Exposition, in Buffalo, New York. While he was shaking hands with the people, a man stepped forward, with something in his hand concealed under a handkerchief. Before the Secret Service men could stop the strange acting man, a shot was heard. The assassin, a man named Czolgolz, shot through the handkerchief and Mr. McKinley fell with what proved to be a mortal wound. His death occurred on September 14. His body was taken to Washington, where it lay in state in the East Room of the White House. The next day it was removed to the Capitol, where the funeral services were held.

An incident well worth space here is that just before the shooting, at the reception, the President stooped to pet a little girl and to speak a kind word to the child's mother. The next person in the line was the assassin, Czolgolz. Two shots were fired, and when the President perceived the fury of the crowd toward his assailant, he cried: "Let no one hurt him."

To those who bent over his death-bed, including his invalid wife, the dying President's last words were:

"Good-bye all. It is God's way. His will be done, not ours."

News of McKinley's Death Received at the White House

How the news of President McKinley's death was received at the White House, and how Mrs. McKinley viewed her husband for the last time, is related in his *Thirty-Six Years in the White House,* by Doorkeeper Thomas F. Pendel, as follows:

"On the sixth of September, about twenty-five minutes past four in the afternoon, Jerry Smith, one of the servants at the White House, came to the foot of the stairs and called up to

me, 'The President is shot!' He had been cleaning in the telegraph room and had heard the awful news. Scarcely believing my ears, I called out, 'What, Jerry?' He said again, 'The President has been shot!' I did not think it could be so, supposing it was some wild rumor that had gotten out. I asked Mr. Gilbert, one of the specially appointed policemen on duty at the White House, to try and find out if the news was true, but they were so busy in the telegraph room that we could not hear anything. Mr. Gilbert was skeptical, as well as myself, as to whether the report was true. About twenty minutes after this a newspaperman came hurrying to the White House with the news. Then there was a sad gloom all over the house. Men were coming to and for, asking questions continually.

"Saturday morning, the fourteenth of September, at twenty-five minutes after two o'clock, he passed away.

"He laid in state Sunday and part of Monday at Buffalo. Tuesday night the remains were brought to Washington. Mrs. McKinley, with Dr. Rixey and Mr. Abner McKinley (the President's brother), came to the White House probably half an hour before the remains arrived. It was a very sad sight. Previous to his remains being brought in, the undertaker came and was making arrangements for the casket to be laid under the centre chandelier in the East Room. He was arranging so as to have his head lay to the south and his feet to the north. Seeing this, I told him that President Lincoln's remains laid with the head to the north and his feet to the south. The undertaker immediately changed the position so that he laid as Mr. Lincoln did. After the remains had been brought in and the two soldiers and two marines had taken their position at the head and foot of the casket, Mrs. McKinley came in on the arm of Dr. Rixey to take a long look at her dear husband. It was very sad. Again in the morning she took her final farewell of the remains before they were removed to the Capitol. I have at my home, pressed and carefully preserved, one of the leaves from the many flowers which kept arriving all the time."

CHAPTER L

Our Twenty-seventh President

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT will be welcomed at the White House on the fourth of March, 1909, as the twenty-seventh President of the United States. The nation will hail him as the one man who has received more of "specialized" training for his high office than any other Chief Executive in our history. All his life Mr. Taft has practically been preparing for the Presidency, though only a few years ago his supreme ambition was to attain a seat on the bench of the United States Supreme Court. All his life he has been a patriot, an ideal citizen, a politician, a statesman. For the last eight years he has "specialized" as arbitrator in the affairs of nations, as peacemaker in our relations with our overseas possessions, and as organizer of the great projects which this nation has undertaken in the administration of President Roosevelt.

In 1901 Mr. Taft first emerged from comparative obscurity, as a circuit judge, to become President of the Philippine Commission. How he was called to that post by President McKinley is an old story, yet one that will bear repetition here as showing the character of man who is now our President-elect. Mr. Taft did not want to go to the Philippines; he wanted to work his way up to the Supreme Court. But President McKinley one day said to him:

"We need you in the Philippines. You will have to resign your circuit judgeship, and you may never have another chance of going on the Supreme Bench; but we need you."

"All right," came Mr. Taft's answer, modestly but resolutely; "I'll go!"



THE GREEN ROOM OF THE WHITE HOUSE

The story of the magnificent achievements of Mr. Taft in the Philippines is well known to American readers. It is known that out of chaos he brought order, and when his task in the islands drew to a close, peace reigned where formerly turmoil had held sway.

Then, in 1904, came the call from President Roosevelt to Mr. Taft to take the post of Secretary of War. For four years his duties as a member of President Roosevelt's Cabinet have been most arduous, a constant strain both physical and mental. During his term as Secretary of War he became known as "the nation's traveling man." He traversed the earth in the discharge of his duties of peacemaker or organizer or diplomat. He journeyed to the Philippines to open the Filipino Congress. He continued on a world-girdling trip and was received with highest honors by the crowned heads of all the countries through which he passed. He went to Cuba when Revolution reared its head in that isle, and there he established peace and good-will. He superintended the work of building the Panama Canal, showing, in that work, in particular, his masterly abilities as an organizer. Thus in a hundred ways he prepared himself for the office of President of the United States.

Taft Not a Stranger at the White House

His experiences as a Cabinet officer have been such that when he enters the White House he will be no stranger there. Every room in the mansion is known to him as well as it is known to the man whom he will succeed. All the forms and ceremonies, and all the hard and harassing work and anxiety of being a President, is known to him through intimate association with Mr. Roosevelt, and through almost daily visits at the White House.

Mr. Taft will be the third Secretary of War in our history to become President of the United States. James Monroe once held the Cabinet post in question; and Grant was Secretary of War under President Johnson.

Moreover, Mr. Taft, in going from the Cabinet to the White

House, will follow in the footsteps of six illustrious predecessors. Six other Presidents came from the Cabinet—namely, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, John Quincy Adams, Van Buren and Buchanan, all of which were Secretaries of State—Mr. Monroe having held the portfolio of State as well as that of War, before ascending to the Presidency.

Once more, Mr. Taft comes from a family distinguished not only as jurists, but also as statesmen. His father before him held the same post as William Howard Taft held at the time of his nomination to be President. His father, Alphonso Taft, was Secretary of War under President Grant, and was, besides, a diplomat of remarkable ability, qualities with which he seems to have endowed the son who is to be our twenty-seventh President.

Mr. Taft's Career

William Howard Taft will enter the White House as one of the youngest of our Presidents. His age is fifty-one years—the same age as Tyler and Arthur, one year older than Polk, one year younger than Lincoln, three years older than Cleveland, and eight older than was Mr. Roosevelt at the time he took the oath of President—all the ages referred to being those of the various Presidents named at the time they entered the White House.

Mr. Taft makes the fifth President to come from Ohio, (his home city being Cincinnati), following from that State four great Presidents in the persons of William Henry Harrison, Hayes, Garfield and McKinley.

Mr. Taft will be the nineteenth of our lawyer-Presidents, eighteen of that profession having preceded him in the White House.

To sum up his career—William Howard Taft was born in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, September 15, 1857; was graduated in 1874 from Woodward High School; graduated from Yale University in 1878; graduated in law from Cincinnati College in 1880, in which year he was admitted to bar of

Supreme Court of Ohio; appointed assistant prosecuting attorney in 1881; resigned in 1882 to become collector of internal revenue, first district, Ohio, under President Arthur; resigned collectorship in 1883 to enter practice of law; in 1887 was appointed by Governor Foraker judge of the Superior Court of Cincinnati; resigned in 1890 to become Solicitor-General of the United States under appointment of President Harrison; resigned in 1892 to become United States Circuit Judge for sixth judicial circuit; in 1896 became professor and dean of law department of University of Cincinnati; resigned in 1900 circuit judgeship and deanship to become, by appointment of President McKinley, president of the United States Philippine Commission; in 1901, by appointment of President McKinley, became first civil governor of the Philippine Islands; was appointed Secretary of War by President Roosevelt, February 1, 1904.

Mr. Taft's Qualifications for the Presidency

United States Senator Burton names Mr. Taft's qualifications for the post of President thus:

"He has the rare union of a judicial temperament with a remarkable gift for administrative management. His capacity for work is something enormous. He brings to the Presidency a practical experience surpassed by that of no one of his predecessors. The people have an assured hope for the secure development and progress of the country, and rest safe in the reliance that a Chief Executive is at the helm who, in peace or in war, will guide the destinies of the nation with a strong hand and a gentle heart."

To which an editorial writer of the New York *Evening Post,* adds:

"He knows the office of President from the inside. He has lived 'behind the scenes' at the White House. He knows the staggering press of anxiety, cares, disappointments and tribulations that are the daily lot of the chief magistrate. He knows the deep and heavy responsibilities of the office, and how difficult

it is for an occupant of the White House to live up to his ideals and ambitions.

"No one in Washington who has had a close-range view of Mr. Taft at work and under trying circumstances doubts that he will make one of the ablest of our Presidents. He is a big man in every sense. His body is big, and his brain, and his heart, and his sympathies are proportioned to match his physical bulk. He summed up his conscientiousness and his spirit toward work in a phrase in a letter to John F. Wallace (former Chief Engineer of the Panama Canal): 'In my view, a duty is an entirety, and is not fulfilled until it is entirely fulfilled'."

At the same time an editorial writer of the New York *Tribune* speaks of Mr. Taft's unconscious training for the Presidency as follows:

"The political experience of Mr. Taft has been extraordinarily complete and varied. He has served with distinction as State and Federal judge, held one of the most important posts in the Department of Justice, been Secretary of War and Acting Secretary of State, has governed the Philippines, been temporary Governor of Cuba, and has supervised affairs in the Isthmian Canal strip. He is an administrator, negotiator and pacificator, who has proved his tact and skill in many difficult fields, and his all-around competency as a public man equals, if it does not exceed, that of such earlier noted exemplars of versatility in statesmanship as Albert Gallatin, James Madison and John Quincy Adams."

How Mr. Taft Trained to be Chief Executive

One of the best summaries of the facts relating to Mr. Taft's training for the Presidency is given in the *Review of Reviews* by Walter Wellman, who writes:

"It has become axiomatic at Washington that whenever trouble occurs anywhere in the world beyond the power of the ordinary agencies to deal with, Taft is the man who must be sent to straighten it out. Not only did he bring order out of chaos in the Philippines, but he averted civil war and anarchy

in Cuba, settled the difficult problem of the friars' lands by a visit to the Vatican, started the vast activity at Panama, in effective fashion, and then went back again to adjust a threatened struggle between two jarring States. Though the Secretary of Peace, he carried on the War Department with a strong grip upon its details, helped reorganize the army and create a general staff, and incidentally found time to make a tour of the world and to travel all over the country as a fast-rising favorite for the Presidency. It is not surprising, in view of his achievements, his record as a getter of results, as a doer, that President Roosevelt should say of him:

" 'Taft is the biggest going concern in the country'.

"He keeps going all the time. He works from eight in the morning until midnight. He not only works hard, but plays hard, laughs hard, sleeps hard, eats hard and sometimes hits hard when roused.

"The Presidency is without much doubt just what President Roosevelt has called it, 'the hardest job on earth'. To achieve success in it much more than intellectual equipment is required. Indeed, it may be doubted if a genius of the first rank could, under present conditions, make a success of it at all. Given a fairly strong mind and will, which pertain without question to any man who reaches the White House, beyond that success or failure is largely a matter of temperament. Chief of the temperamental qualities is tact, patience, good humor—in the last analysis the ability to work well and smoothly with men, to avoid friction, to attract loyalty, to get the best possible out of subordinates and out of the co-ordinate branch, the Congress. The Presidency is now so big a post, its duties are so complex, they ramify so extensively and intimately to all the activities of the Government and of the people, that the human-nature side of the occupant of the high chair is of far greater importance than the intellectual side. President McKinley was a good example: Not intellectually great, but well-balanced, a good judge of men, wonderfully clever in extracting from men the best they had, whether of thought or work, he became known

as an adroit, smooth, eminently successful managing director of the Government. Mr. Roosevelt, more intellectual and original, more courageous, more the reformer, with a broader grasp of things and a far greater desire to initiate and complete, a leader, not an opportunist, gets on fairly well with men, too,—most men.

"Not only has Taft had the training that fits him to be President; he has the temperament. It would be difficult to imagine a temperament better adapted than his to this difficult task. He is a happy half-way McKinley and Roosevelt, with most of the strength and few of the weaknesses of both. He has the training of the lawyer, of the judge, the administrator, the diplomat. He knows the American people, he knows the Government, he knows the affairs of the world. He has an almost unprecedented power of handling affairs and men. Serenity abides with him, and patience, and justice, and strength, and firmness. He may never fire the hearts of the people as Roosevelt has; he may never be looked upon by all as a paragon of unpicturesque goodness, as was McKinley. But if Taft becomes President he will get results. He will be master without carrying a whip. He will always strive, as we see he has always striven, to use infinite pains to get at all the facts, to clarify them, to form slow but sure judgments, and then to stand by them. At the White House, if Taft presides, there will be a great calm, great patience of listening and investigation, great energy of work, great good humor, great peace."

Mr. Taft's Hard Labor and His Hard Working Secretary

William Howard Taft, as the whole nation well knows, is a tremendous, indefatigable worker. His work seems never to cease, summer or winter. Despite his great weight, he covers the ground with surprising elasticity, and altogether his *avoirdupois* has been no bar to his activities.

Mr. Taft's Man-Friday, his hardest worked Right Hand, as it were, is Mr. Fred W. Carpenter, who for eight years has

labored as Mr. Taft's confidential secretary in all affairs private as well as public. Mr. Carpenter was first brought to Mr. Taft's notice when, from Manila, the then President of the Philippine Commission cabled home asking a friend to recommend some young man who could perform the duties of private secretary. The cable brought back the answer that the best man for the post was Fred W. Carpenter, then a clerk in a law-office in San Francisco. Mr. Carpenter was accordingly requested to proceed at once to Manila—and ever since he has acted as Mr. Taft's Man-Friday, "undemonstratively, uncommunicatively."

As Secretary of War, Mr. Taft was besieged and beset daily and nightly by no end of callers. And—"curiously enough," remarked the New York *Evening Post,* "despite his staggering load of work, Taft is the most patient of men with bores." In consequence, they followed him in flocks and lay siege at the inner portals of his office.

"The trouble with me," Mr. Taft said one day, "is that I like to talk too much. People come in here to see me who haven't got any business, and sometimes they are cranks, but nearly always I get interested in them, and the first thing I know they have eaten up all my day."

At School and in College

Mr. Taft is a Yale man—having been graduated from that university in 1878, two years before Mr. Roosevelt was graduated from Harvard. Mr. Taft is our one and only President to come from Yale. It may be added here that Mr. Roosevelt was one of three Presidents from Harvard, his predecessors from that university being John Adams and John Quincy Adams. It may be added further that nine of our Presidents did not go to any college, these nine being Washington, Jackson, Van Buren, Taylor, Fillmore, Lincoln, Johnson, Cleveland and McKinley. Mr. Taft was graduated second in a class of 120, and was class orator and salutatorian.

Before entering Yale young Taft was graduated from the

Woodward High School, of Cincinnati. One of his teachers there was Professor Peabody, who says of his now distinguished pupil:

"He led a class of eleven boys. And let me tell you that it was no mean honor to lead that particular class, for it contained some of the brightest boys it has ever been my privilege to teach. He seemed to realize, as most boys do not, that work is work and play is play, and that there's a time for each.

"His father, Judge Alphonso Taft, was a trustee of the school; the only trustee, by the way, who ever paid it any personal visits. Alphonso came around every two or three weeks and would follow an entire recitation; especially to see, I suppose, how his own boys were doing.

"I guess Will Taft found out early that it really paid to work when there was work to be done. He told me later that when he went to Yale he was so well prepared that he had to loaf along the first year, waiting for the rest to catch up.

"From that time to this he has always been ahead of his work. He has never been one of the men who are harassed and pushed by their duties. As a boy he got ahead of his work, and he has kept ahead of it ever since."

Regarding his days at Yale, Mr. Taft incidentally tells how it was that the "boys" there first began calling him "Bill," the name by which the people, to-day, like to speak of him. Says Mr. Taft:

"I first got the name at Yale. Before I went there I had been 'Willie' in my home and among my Cincinnati boyhood friends. But when I got through school I was called Will at home.

"My younger brother, Harry, however, never called me Willie after a happening one day at college. We roomed together on the top floor of Farnam Hall; our room was just over the middle entrance. Harry was a freshman, I a junior. He had gone out and forgotten to take with him a book he wanted. He came back to the entrance and, looking up on the outside, yelled, 'O Willie'! Well, in a second there was a head







MR. AND MRS. TAFT AND FAMILY

out of every one of the four hundred windows, and it seemed as though every one yelled at once. At any rate, there was one long chorus of 'O Willie'! That cured Harry, he has called me 'Bill' ever since, and so have all my friends."

Mrs. Taft, Thirty-third "First Lady"

Mrs. William Howard Taft will enter the White House as the thirty-third "First Lady" of the land. Her daughter, Helen, moreover, will be one more White House *débutante,* succeeding Nellie Grant and Alice Roosevelt in that respect.

Mrs. Taft will come to the White House by no means as a stranger there. For within that mansion she had many delightful experiences in her younger life when Rutherford B. Hayes was President. From various newspaper despatches relating to Mrs. Taft's experiences in the White House, we learn that "her introduction to the White House goes back to her early childhood, when she spent a great deal of time there with President and Mrs. Hayes, who were devoted to her. As a member of 'Mrs. Roosevelt's cabinet' she has been at the White House a great deal, and it will feel far from strange to her when she goes there as a President's wife. She will be an admirable hostess, and as she is not only a lover of music but a musician herself, the entertainments at the White House will probably continue to be characterized by the musical turn which Mrs. Roosevelt has given them."

Another despatch states that Miss Helen Herron, who became Mrs. William Howard Taft, and whom Mr. Taft calls "the politician of the family," was the daughter of former United States District-Attorney John W. Herron, who was the law partner of President Rutherford B. Hayes. In her early girlhood Mrs. Taft spent a great deal of time at the White House as the guest of the Hayes family, "but it is doubtful if she ever thought that her meeting with young Bill Taft, whose father, Alphonso Taft, had been Secretary of War and Minister to Russia, would in all probability bring her back to rule over it as its mistress."

"She spent the greater part of each year at the White House, although she was little more than a toddler at the time. Her keenest delight was in the impromptu suppers which always followed State receptions at the White House. These were served in the private apartments of the President and were strikingly home-like. The little visitor was never permitted even a peep below stairs, but she became thoroughly at home in the Executive Mansion, and few years have passed since that Mrs. Taft has not been more or less in the White House."

Mrs. Taft herself has said: "Nothing in my life reaches the climax of human bliss I felt when, as a girl of sixteen, I was entertained at the White House."

Mrs. Taft as Wife and Mother

It was an old-fashioned love match, that of Miss Helen Herron, of Cincinnati, and William Howard Taft. Each took the other when neither knew that the things in store for them were for the better of to-day. And until she world-girdled with him on his official trip, Mrs. Taft never really comprehended just how big a man her husband was—big in achievement as well as *avoirdupois.*

One newspaper despatch quotes Mr. Taft's father as saying: "Mediocrity will never do for Bill Taft."

The same despatch then goes on to state that "Bill" proved his father's words by falling in love with Miss Helen Herron. The Taft and Herron families had known each other always. Young Taft went to Yale at the age of seventeen. "At that time his future wife was a little girl in short skirts, to whom he had never paid the slightest attention. Returning to Cincinnati at twenty-one, after graduating second in a class of 120, young Taft went to work as a Court reporter of a local newspaper at six dollars a week. Miss Helen Herron was then seventeen. She was a studious young girl, with a great love of books and a passion for music. While young Taft was studying law out of the hours given to newspaper reporting she was attending the Cincinnati University, and after a year's course began

teaching in a private school. She was even then a believer in the higher education of women. She married Mr. Taft when she was twenty-five and he twenty-nine, but the marriage was the culmination of an understanding which had existed for some years. They were waiting simply for young Taft's income in the practice of law to equal $100 a month."

One newspaper reporter said to Mrs. Taft: "How do you keep so young—how do you manage it?"

"Well," answered Mrs. Taft, "I suppose it is because I am a very contented and happy woman. I should be, too, for I have three lovely children and a husband so good and kind, and so companionable. He is devoted to all of us, and, really, I couldn't conjure up a single thing to make me discontented. I believe that contentment does away with wrinkles."

The same reporter then asked Mrs. Taft the following question: "Do you believe in a business life for a woman?"

To which the reply came:

"Not if a woman wants to have happiness and fulfil her greatest usefulness in this world. A happy marriage is the most complete and useful life for any woman. To be the mother of sweet, healthy children is a heritage that is greater than being—than being the mistress of the White House. The devotion of my husband, the love of my children, are dearer to me than any other thing in life.

"As the wife of Mr. Taft, as President, I would interest myself in anything that vitally affected him, or in which he was absorbed. I do not believe in a woman meddling in politics or in asserting herself along those lines, but I think any woman can discuss with her husband topics of national interest and, in many instances, she might give her opinion of questions with which, through study and contact, she has become familiar.

"The situation in the Philippines, while I lived there was most interesting, and I became familiar with every phase of it. It meant more than politics. The questions involved real statesmanship. Mr. Taft always held his conferences at our home, and, naturally, I heard these matters discussed more freely than

one would in Washington. It was politics 'over the tea cups', as it were, in the Philippines."

Some Characteristics of Mrs. Taft

Mrs. Abbey Baker, of Washington, gives the following review of the characteristics possessed by the lady who, for the next four years, will act as the hostess of the nation:

"Mrs. Taft is a cultured, womanly woman, and as a mistress of the White House, will make a worthy successor of Mrs. Roosevelt. She is a delightful hostess in her own home, and has a happy grace of manner in meeting strangers which goes far toward making a woman popular in public life. She is not a club-woman, and belongs to but few organizations of any kind. Her greatest pleasure and recreation is music. In her girlhood she was a brilliant pianist, and although she does not keep up her music as she did then, she is a skilled player yet. She was one of the most promising graduates of the Cincinnati College of Music, in the days when the Cincinnati institution vied with the Boston Conservatory. She was first president and one of the organizers of the Cincinnati Orchestra Association. Until she came to Washington to live, she cared but little for society life. She has always hailed with delight the time of year when she could go with her family to Murray Bay for the summer, where they could live far more simply than is possible at the Capital.

"On the day before the nomination at Chicago a slight, graceful woman flitted into the War Department and passed swiftly up to the rooms of the Secretary. In his inner office a long distance telephone wire made direct connections with the Convention Hall at Chicago. All day long she sat in the inner office, as much interested as the big Secretary, who, amidst all the excitement, only left the work at his desk occasionally to listen to 'the latest'. Early Thursday morning she came again, and if she was weary, or a bit heart sick over the suspense, there was nothing in her bright face to betray it to the eyes of her watchful husband. But when the word came over that long

wire, late in the afternoon, 'Taft is the standard-bearer of his party', it was the slight, graceful little woman who was the first to congratulate her husband upon his nomination."

And to Mrs. Baker's account, a newspaper despatch, written when Mrs. Taft was living in Washington, adds a number of facts, the principal of which are these:

"Mrs. Taft's most conspicuous trait is genuine womanliness, with absolutely no affectation. Her manner is frank, direct, and she has a refreshing sense of humor. One imagines, and without doubt truthfully, that Mrs. Taft and the Secretary have much 'fun' between themselves in conversation, without audience or entertainers.

"When Mrs. Taft speaks of the achievements of her husband, which she rarely does unless she knows well the one with whom she is talking, she discusses them in a manner which suggests that these things are only the natural consequences of the Secretary's ability.

"Since she came to Washington, Mrs. Taft has become conspicuous for the readiness with which she disposes of affairs which directly concern her. In her own home she is much the same as any other American woman would be. If she happens to be near the telephone and the bell rings, she answers it herself.

"She has an old-fashioned custom, and a delightful one, of accompanying her visitors to the front door when they are calling informally, and in many other little ways she demonstrates that the routine of official and social duties has in no way changed her feminine tendencies nor her ideas of life within her own home circle.

"Mrs. Taft has no fad. She says fads take time and do not accord well with social and official duties. But she has many fancies, all of which are of a practical nature, and she indulges them faithfully. One of these is music. Mrs. Taft, before coming to Washington, was one of the conspicuous figures in musical affairs in Cincinnati. She was president of the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, and was affiliated with many of the most prominent musical organizations in that city."

Elder Son of the Tafts

Mr. and Mrs. Taft have three children—two boys and a girl. Their elder son, Robert Alphonso, is a sophomore at Yale. Their younger son, Charlie, is the schoolboy who accompanied his father on his famous trip around the world. Their daughter, Miss Helen, is a student at Bryn Mawr College, near Philadelphia.

In referring to these children, Hallie Erminie Rives, the novelist, says:

"They are lucky children whose parents live as close to them in feeling as do Mr. and Mrs. Taft for their children."

The story is told by Miss Rives of how one day in Havana a friend met the War Secretary walking up the street with a jubilant face and a pink cablegram in his hand.

"You look very happy, Mr. Secretary," said the friend. "The work of the Commission seems to please you."

"Commission nothing," exclaimed Mr. Taft, slapping the cablegram: "That boy of mine at Yale has taken two first prizes."

The prizes referred to by Miss Rives in the above paragraph, were alluded to in the news at the time young Robert won them, as follows:

"Robert Alphonso Taft, eldest son of the Secretary, was a double prize winner this year in the freshman class at Yale, dividing one of the Barge prizes for mathematics and taking a first grade Berkley premium of a book fund for excellence in Latin composition."

In a sketch of this elder son of the President-elect, it is stated, by Mrs. Abbey Baker, that he just could not stay in New Haven while the Republican Convention was in session at Chicago last week, so he "cut an ex." to make the train which brought him to the Western city in time to see the opening of the great show.

When young Robert becomes too much absorbed with the good times of college life, Mrs. Baker tells us, the big Secretary tells him about one time when he was in college 'way back in

the seventies. He was a splendid young fellow physically, weighing over two hundred pounds, and his chums were determined to run him for athletics. He liked it, but when his lesson reports came back to his worthy sire, who had held two Cabinet positions under Grant, he told his son in no uncertain tones that he was not in college to make an athlete. He told it to him so convincingly that William Taft dropped excessive athletics and came out second in a class of one hundred and twenty at his graduation.

The Younger Son

"Like his distinguished father," writes Mrs. Baker, "Charlie Taft, son of the Secretary of War, thoroughly enjoys life and goes on the principle that good friends are worth making in any walk of life. Charlie has a sunny disposition and is always ready with a smile. Young Taft and Quentin Roosevelt are great chums, and, like the son of the President, Charlie goes off to school in the morning with his books slung over his shoulder, ready to shoot marbles with the first fellow that comes along. Charlie has many stories to tell of his world trip with his distinguished father, and he has seen many unique things which escaped the eyes of his elders."

After his father's nomination to be President, young Charlie was asked by a reporter if he would like to be a President's son?

"Yes, indeed; the Roosevelt boys have a fine time at the White House. Pop will win and we will occupy the White House. But I am awfully sorry for Quentin Roosevelt. I do not want him to leave his present home. But he can visit me often and we will have jolly times together."

Miss Helen Taft, New "Daughter of the White House"

Miss Helen Taft as already stated, is a student at Bryn Mawr, where, in 1908, she won a scholarship. Writing of this, Mrs. Abbey Baker tells us that on the morning the Chicago Convention met a letter was placed in Secretary Taft's hands. When he read it he smiled, and his smile is most contagious.

"It must be some more good news from Chicago," said a discerning friend. But it was not. The letter told him that his daughter Helen, who was graduated from the Baldwin School a week or two ago, had won the Pennsylvania scholarship for the best entrance examination to Bryn Mawr College. Incidentally, that scholarship carried three hundred dollars; and while that of itself was an item—for the Tafts are not people of wealth—it was not that which made the Secretary smile. "Miss Helen is the apple of her father's eye, and it delights him beyond measure that she inherits his love for books, and is developing into a student. She is a fine, wholesome, unaffected girl with her father's deep expressive eyes and fair complexion, while from her mother she inherits her crown of soft brown hair."

From a sketch of Miss Taft in *Human Life*, we glean the following facts relating to the young lady who will figure prominently in the White House social life during the Taft Administration:

"Like Miss Roosevelt, she is of the strenuous order of young woman, being a devotee of tennis and golf, but unlike her, she has evinced no interest in society and shrinks from the public with maidenly modesty. Miss Taft is, mentally, the counterpart of her mother and her namesake. She has just turned eighteen and her days are largely spent over books. She is, in fact, rather a 'bookish' young lady, deeply interested in history and literature. With a mother and grandfather of scholarly attainments, it would be hardly possible for her to be otherwise, although she is no less an out-of-doors girl. At the Taft summer home at Murray Bay, Canada, Miss Helen is the daily opponent of her father or her brother in tennis bouts, and can hold her own before the net with skill and agility. Brought up in the very essence of refined American home life, the daughter of the Secretary of War is a 'finished' and exceedingly polished and well poised young lady. She is tall and lithe and fair, with regular features, pleasing but strong, and perhaps a little determined. Miss Taft is not an idealist, or a dreamer; her

ambition is to know things worth while and keep herself informed upon the affairs of the day. In this way she has become a companion to her father. Miss Taft, before going to Bryn Mawr, was educated at the National Cathedral School at Washington, D. C."

The Home Life of the Tafts

The home life of Mr. and Mrs. Taft is depicted with many interesting facts by Mrs. Abbey Baker, from her first-hand knowledge of this distinguished family, beginning with this little story:

"A flaxen-headed, sturdy-limbed little lad scurried through the reading room of the Library of Congress on the Saturday before the Chicago Convention, and grabbed the skirts of a slight, graceful woman, whose arms were filled with books, and who seemed to be hurrying to avoid recognition. Her large dark eyes smiled down at the boy as he tucked his hand confidingly under her elbow, and as they pushed out the handsome bronze doors of the great granite building he said gleefully:

"There, mother! we've found the very books we want, and we'll have a jolly Saturday reading 'em, won't we?"

"Who are they?" asked one of a group of sight-seers who were taking in the beauties of the building, and who were evidently strangers in Washington.

"That, madam," said the keeper of the umbrella stand with swelling importance over his familiarity with those in the seats of the mighty, "that is Mrs. William Howard Taft and her little boy—the wife and son of the Secretary of War."

"Well, I hope that she is as nice a mother as she looks to be," ejaculated the stranger, hurrying to the doors to have another peep at the rapidly retreating figures.

"Mrs. Taft is devotedly fond of her big husband," continues Mrs. Baker, "and of her trio of interesting children, and does not believe that anything in the world should be as important to her as their well-being and happiness."

When Secretary Taft, then senior United States Circuit Judge of the Sixth Circuit, decided that he must go to the Philippines to help his "little brown brothers" (as he calls the Filipinos) establish a civil government, Mrs. Taft immediately decided that she and the children should go too. Her father, Mr. John W. Herron, of Cincinnati, tried to persuade her not to go, picturing to her the baneful climate and the hardships to be encountered. "And you'll only be in your husband's way," he wound up.

"But you know, really," said Mrs. Taft, in speaking of it three years afterward when the family took up their residence in Washington, "we weren't in his way at all. The children were an actual help, and our family life was an object lesson the natives needed."

The eldest son, Robert Alphonso, at that time a lad of twelve, was placed in one of the public schools which Governor Taft had established all over the islands, and which have proven such wonderful agencies in bringing about reformation in the archipelago. Little Helen Herron Taft, then a wee lassie of nine, was put in a school in Manila, while Charles Phelps, the baby of the family, had kindergarten lessons at home. When Robert Taft returned to this country he found that he had not lost a single day in his studies and entered his classes exactly as he would have done if he had carried on his work in the schools of Washington or Cincinnati.

The big Secretary and his wife won all hearts in the Philippines. Their open hospitality and keen interest in all that pertained to the betterment of the islands made them the beloved of high and low alike. Their Washington home is crowded with magnificent presents which the warm-hearted Filipinos pressed upon them. The furnishings in their parlors, library and dining-room are interesting in the extreme. There are exquisite teakwood pieces, one of which is a carved cabinet that of itself would waken the envy of a connoisseur, the shelves of which are filled with rare curios. In the hall of the house are two fine Korean cabinets of mahogany, which were pre-

sented to Governor Taft by the Constabulary at Seoul. Upon the table in the library is a handsome case of inlaid wood, holding an elaborate embossed volume, bearing engraved sentiments of esteem from the native citizens of Manila. The great dining-table is made of wood grown on the island of Luzon, the sideboard and table are teak, and the walls of the hall are covered with rare Chinese embroideries. The entire home is filled with most interesting souvenirs.

To Mrs. Baker's account, Hallie Erminie Rives adds this quaint glimpse of the Taft's Washington home:

"Each child has been taught to keep a separate account and to husband it carefully. Most of all, in the bringing up of this family, has care been taken that the children's good impulses be not discouraged. Pass the Taft house on a sunshiny day when there is no school, notice the crimson roses clambering over the window (how pretty those roses are), you catch yourself saying aloud. As likely as not a chubby boy with fine eyes and dimples will drop out of a tree, which is his favorite library corner, and say, smilingly: (Aren't they? Don't you want one?) Then he will hand you the prettiest on the bush. This benevolent person will be Charlie Taft, younger son of the house, and for this largess he will receive no paternal or maternal frown. The impulse for friendliness and kindness, not the rosebush, is what counts."

The Taft's summer home, for years, has been at Murray Bay, Eastern Canada. That home is now furnished with every reasonable comfort, but it was not always so, as Mr. Taft has said, thus:

"I remember when we first came up here to Murray Bay—a whole cargo of Tafts—twenty-one of us, fifteen years ago. We had nothing but a cigar box of a house, with five or six rooms in it to hold us all. Maybe you think they didn't say things to me! I was the one who persuaded them all to try this resort, and in the usual happy family manner they told me what they thought of my judgment."

"I remember well those days," adds Mr. Taft's brother,

Charles P. Taft. Will was raising a family, and in the middle of the night of course the babies would cry. The partitions between the rooms were very thin—the usual summer cottage partitions—and so, in order not to disturb our sleep any more than was necessary, Will used to carry the babies out in the dim night air and walk up and down the board walk with them. I can still remember the sight he presented in his night dress. It was worth being waked out of my sleep to see."

The Tafts as Church Members

William Howard Taft is the second Unitarian to enter the White House as President of the United States, the first President of that denomination being Millard Fillmore. Of the other Presidents, eight were Episcopalians, two Congregationalists, two Dutch Reformed, four Presbyterians and five Methodists.

In *The Christian Herald* it is stated that while neither the War Secretary nor Mrs. Taft have regular membership in any church, they both are in thorough sympathy with church organizations, and have always helped in church support. The Secretary's parents were Unitarians, and when possible, he affiliates with that body. Mrs. Taft's family were Presbyterian, but since her marriage she has worshiped usually with the Episcopalians. She was always actively engaged in the philanthropic and civic organizations of Cincinnati. It was largely through her efforts that the Training School for Nurses was established, and for years she was a member of the Free Kindergarten Board. While in the Philippines, Mrs. Taft was a member of the Soldiers' and Sailors' League, which established the public library at Manila.

On this subject of the church-going of the Tafts, the press despatches state that Mr. Taft attends All Souls' Church, Washington, and that "Mrs. Taft and the other members of the family are regular attendants at St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church and will occupy the Presidential pew in that church" during the Taft Administration. It was in St John's Episcopal

Church that Miss Helen Taft was confirmed, and in the class was Miss Ethel Roosevelt, daughter of the President, and both girls were students in the National Cathedral School.

Speaking of the way Mr. Taft spends Sunday at his summer home at Murray Bay, Canada, one press despatch has it that on that day he discards his familiar suit of gray outing flannel and dons a staid blue serge, and goes to church. After the service he stands bareheaded in the little churchyard and holds a sort of impromptu reception, in which he shakes hands with all the neighbors. Sunday is his one day of rest.

Mr. Taft's Outdoor Recreations

Mr. Taft is an ardent lover of outdoor pastimes and sports, his favorite game being golf, though he is also fond of walking and riding, and occasionally plays tennis with his sons. In referring to his habit of living as much as possible outdoors, especially during his stay at his Canadian summer home, Mr. Taft himself has gone on record as saying:

"So invigorating is the air, you simply cannot loaf; you just have to go out and take exercise. You feel that you must go out and bang the little white ball around. Then, when you have taken so much exercise, you sleep well at night, and when you sleep well, you are ready for another round the next day. Exercise is a great thing."

In a press account of his outdoor pastimes at Murray Bay, we learn that Mr. Taft works, during the summer, from seven in the morning until eight or half-past, dictating to his secretary his opinions concerning the War Department stuff which came in by the night mail. Then he breakfasts; after breakfast, rain or shine, he takes his golf clubs and goes to the links to put in a full morning. "Now, the Murray Bay links are laid out on the side of a thousand hills. There are eighteen holes, and these holes are got at by climbing mountains, jumping ditches, traveling along roads and other difficult processes. It takes a good three hours to get around them, and the Secretary gets around them with a score of ninety-five. He turns up bright

and smiling as ever—the Taft smile is just as good as so much sunshine—eats a bit of lunch and goes at his secretary and his War Department again for all the afternoon. Late in the dusk of the evening he and the children play together around the tennis court or the lawn. It is a pleasant sight, for, as far as games are concerned, Taft is like Peter Pan—he has never grown up."

Some of Mr. Taft's Characteristics

Robert Lee Dunn, news-photographer, says of Mr. Taft that he owes more to the camera than perhaps any other statesman, "and is as pleased with good pictures of himself as is any other of the great men I have snapped." "I suppose I have upward of 1,000 plates of him. He has mastered the secret of the perfect pose. There is no worry in it for him, no dread that he will not look fit. He is always ready, always natural, and always happy, and thanks to these three conditions whatever he may have had of vanity has long since disappeared."

A well-known magazine writer, Mr. Lincoln Steffens, cites the following as the most characteristic story ever told of the President-elect. The time of this occurrence was in the early manhood of Taft. "His father," says Mr. Steffens, "had been insulted in a newspaper, and the other sons, all the family, were indignant, excepting only 'Bill'. He said nothing. He left the house that morning without any sign of anger, and the others, in their storm, wondered at his calm. But when Bill got downtown, he laid for and he licked the writer of that article; 'without anger', they say in Cincinnati."

Mr. Taft's Brother and Mother

Mr. Taft owes much to his brother, Charles P. Taft, owner and editor of the Cincinnati *Times-Star*. The President-elect is himself a comparatively poor man, and when it came time to secure his nomination, the matter of obtaining funds for the purpose became imperative. To the rescue came his brother, Charles Taft, with liberal checks representing the sinews of war.

But if Mr. Taft is devoted to his brother, what shall we say of his love for his mother, as cited in the following story? This story appeared in the New York *Evening Post,* and relates that one evening in Cuba, when all the correspondents, Cuban and American, had gone to Mr. Taft at the American legation to learn the result of the day's negotiations, there happened a simple little thing, unconsciously done, that left a deep impression. All of the men crowded into the small room where Mr. Taft sat looking out of one of the long French windows that opened towards the sea. He looked tired and drawn. When the crowd of writing-men had arranged themselves in a rough semi-circle in front of his desk, Mr. Taft beckoned to the representative of a Boston paper, on the outer edge of the crowd, to come around and sit beside him.

"I am anxious that this young man should hear everything," he said in explanation of his partiality. "He writes for the only paper that my mother reads, and I like her to know what I am doing down here."

There was "something fine in the unconsciousness and simplicity of the man's speech and attitude of mind."

The Vice-President-Elect and Mrs. Sherman

The "running-mate" of William Howard Taft on the Republican ticket for President and Vice-President is James Schoolcraft Sherman. On the day Mr. Taft enters the White House, Mr. Sherman will go to Washington as the Vice-President of the United States and assume the duties of President of the United States Senate.

James Schoolcraft Sherman, thus, in the fifty-third year of his life, will become the second in power in the Government of the country. He is a lawyer, but has always been active in politics. In 1884 he was Mayor of his home town, where he was born, and where he still lives—Utica, New York. His constituency sent him to Congress, and for fourteen years he performed his duties in the House of Representatives. He was graduated from Yale.

Speaking of Mr. Sherman's training and qualifications for the high post to which he has been elected, the New York *Evening Mail* says, editorially:

"His experience in public life, covering many terms in Congress, has been as steady and extended as that of Mr. Taft—with this difference, that it was gained on the legislative rather than on the judicial and administrative sides. Mr. Sherman brings to the Vice-Presidency a wholly exceptional experience in public affairs, of a highly qualifying kind. He has been a growing figure, and where he is best known—among his associates in Congress—the appraisal of his abilities is largest and most generous. He is a man of force and judgment, with a good record, and a sense of responsibility and an instinct for affairs on which the House of Representatives has more and more relied."

Mr. Sherman's wife is quite as prepared as is her husband to take up her official duties in Washington. She is better known in Utica, her home town, however, as a philanthropist than as a society queen. When the Spanish-American War broke out, she became President of the Woman's War Relief Society of New York. She has long been an officer of St. Luke's Hospital, of New York, and is an active worker for that great institution. Also she is one of the organizers of the Congressional Club, of Washington, which includes in its membership the ladies of the families of Senators as well as of Representatives. While her husband sat in Congress, she entertained frequently and became a social favorite in Washington. Before her marriage, she was Miss Carrie Babcock, of Utica, daughter of a prominent jurist. Married now for eighteen years, her wedded life has ever been, as she says, "filled with strivings to attain the ideals of all that the relations of husband and wife should be."

THE END.

SCHEELE MEMORIAL LIBRARY
3 6655 00018322 8
F204.W5 W7
Willets, Gilson, b./Inside his

F
204 Willets, Gilson
.W5 Inside history of the
W7 White House

Date Due

F
204 Willets, Gilson
.W5 Inside history of the
W7 White House

DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME
FEB 27 1990	Tony DeRosa 249-A
MAR 27 1990	Who is this? Tony DeRosa
MAY 8 1990	renew 249-A

Concordia College Library
Bronxville, NY 10708